



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PK  
4541  
.P3  
v.21

Pali Text Society.

B 846,365

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1889.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,

LONDON.

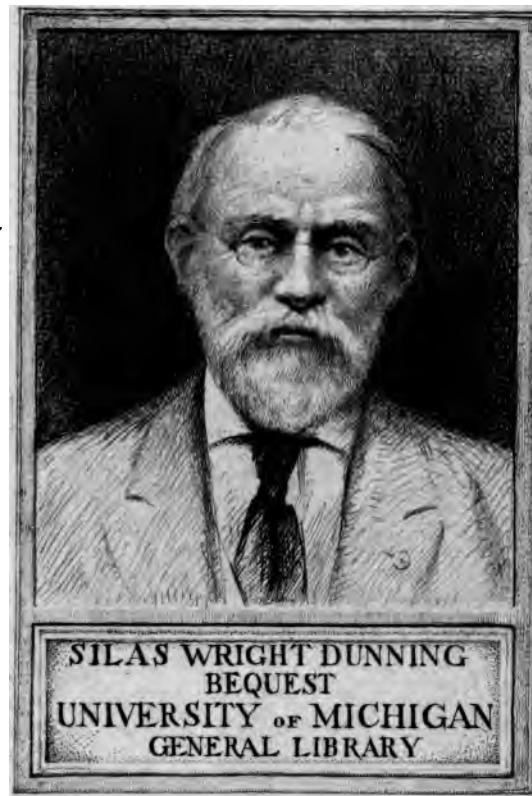
LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.





11

**Journal of the Pali Text Society.**



Pali Text Society,

Vol. 21.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1889.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,

LONDON.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.

PK  
4541  
.P3  
v.21

Durmiss  
H. F. C.  
7.22.39  
12656

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
REPORT FOR 1889. By T. W. RHYS DAVIDS . . . . .	VII
KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARANA-ĀTTHAKATHĀ. By PROF. MINAYEFF . . . . .	1
NOTES AND QUERIES. By DR. MORRIS . . . . .	200
APPENDIX TO PROFESSOR MINAYEFF'S EDITION OF THE KATHĀ-	
VATTHU-PPAKARANA-ĀTTHAKATHĀ . . . . .	218
LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS TO THE SOCIETY . . . . .	228
ACCOUNTS . . . . .	228
TEXTS ALREADY PUBLISHED . . . . .	229



Report  
OF  
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
FOR 1889.

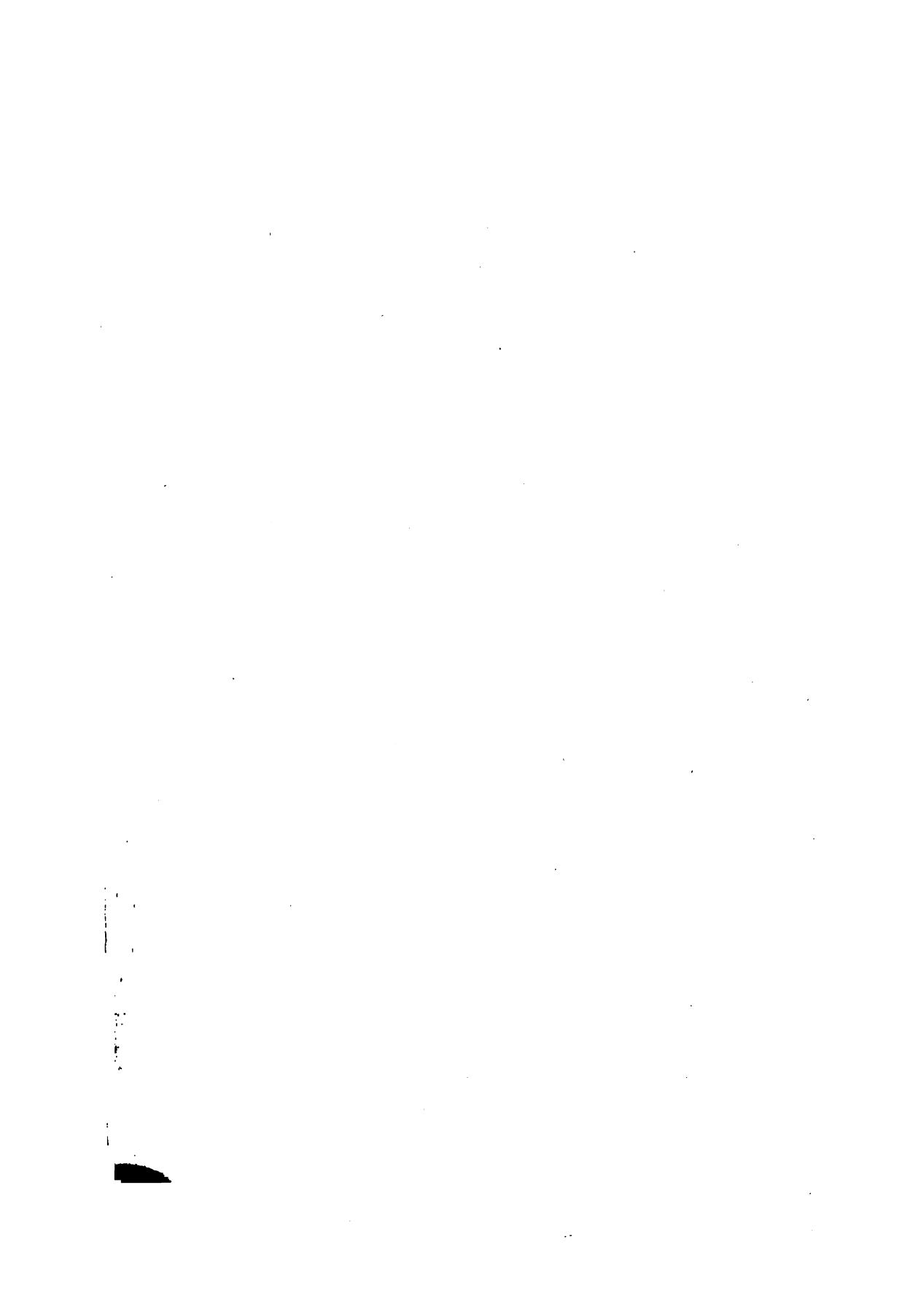
---

THE Chairman of the Society has only this year to report that Professor Kuhn has given up his intention of editing the *Netti Pakarana*, and Dr. Steinthal his intention of editing the *Mahā-vānsa*. On the other hand, Mr. Strong has undertaken the editing of *Budhi-vānsa*.

The editions of the great *Nikāyas* are going on in a satisfactory way. Vol. I. of the *Digha* is now issued to subscribers, and Vol. II. is in preparation. Vol. II. of the *Samyutta* has been published, and Vol. III. is passing through the press. Professor Windisch's edition of the *Iti-vuttaka* is nearly ready for issue; and an edition of the *Saddhamma Sangaha* is in the press, and will be issued to subscribers for the year 1890. As these three last-mentioned works are so nearly ready, subscribers may expect to receive their works for 1890 early in that year.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS,  
*Chairman.*

22, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.



# Kathāvatthu-ppakaraṇa- Aṭṭhakathā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

---

Nisinno devalokasmim devasamghapurakkhato  
sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo.  
Sabbapaññattikusalo paññattiparidīpanam  
vatvā puggalapaññattim loke uttamapuggalo.  
Yanī puggalakathādīnam kathānam vatthubhāvato  
Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam samkhepena adesayi.  
Mātikāthapanen' eva thapitassa surālaye  
tassa Moggaliputtena vibhattassa mahitale.  
Idāni yasmā sampatto atthasamvannanākkamo<sup>1</sup>  
tasmiṁ nam vanṇayissāmi tam sunātha samāhitā 'ti.

Yamakapātihiṁrāvasānasmiṁ hi bhagavā Tidasapure pāric-  
chattakamūle pañḍukambalasilāya<sup>2</sup> vassam upagantvā mā-  
taram kāyasakkhiṁ katvā devaparisāya Abhidhammakat-  
ham kathento Dhammasamgani-vibhaṅga-dhātukathā-pug-  
galapaññattippakaraṇāni desayitvā Kathāvatthudesanāya  
vāre sampatte anāgatē mama sāvako mahābhiñño<sup>3</sup> Mog-  
galiputtatissatthero nāma uppannam sāsanamalam sodhetvā  
tatiyasaṁgitim karonto bhikkhusamghamajjhe nisinno  
sakavāde pañcā suttasatāni paravāde pañcā 'ti suttasahas-  
sam samodhānetvā imam pakaraṇam bhājessatiti tass' okā-  
sam karonto yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvi-

---

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. nayo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pañño.

nam pañcakānam vasena atthamukhā vādayutti tam ādīm  
 katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampuṇṇabhāṇavāramattāya  
 tantiyā mātikam thapesi. Athāvasesam<sup>1</sup> Abhidhamma-  
 kathā vitthāranayen<sup>2</sup> eva kathetvā vuṭṭhavasso suvaṇṇa-  
 rajatasopānānam majjhe maṇimayena sopānena devalokato  
 Samkassanagare oruhyā sattahitam sampādento yāvatāyu-  
 kam thatvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbāyi.  
 Ath'assa Mahākassapapamukho vasīgaṇo Ajātasatturājānam  
 sahāyam gahetvā dhammavinayasarīram samgaham āro-  
 presi. Tato vassasatassa accayena Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū  
 dasa vatthūni dipayimsu. Tāni sutvā Kākāṇḍakabrahma-  
 nassautto Yasatthero Susunāgaputtam Asokam nāma rājā-  
 nam sahāyam gahetvā dvādasannam bhikkhusahassānam  
 antare sattatherasatāni uccinitvā tāni dasa vatthūni mad-  
 ditvā dhammavinayasarīram samgaham āropesi. Tehi pana  
 dhammasamgāhakattherehi niggahitā dasasahassā Vajji-  
 puttakā bhikkhū pakkham pariyesamānā attano anurūpam  
 dubbalapakkham labhitvā visum Mahāsamghikam<sup>3</sup> ācariya-  
 kulam nāma akāmsu. Tato bhijjītvā aparāni dve ācariya-  
 kulāni jātāni. Gokulikā<sup>4</sup> ca Ekabbohārikā<sup>5</sup> ca. Gokulika-  
 nikāyato bhijjītvā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni Paṇṇat-  
 tivādā ca Bāhulikā<sup>6</sup> ca. Bahussutikā<sup>7</sup> 'ti pi tesam yeva  
 nāmam. Tesam yeva antare Cetiyavādā nāma apare  
 ācariyā<sup>8</sup> uppannā. Evam Mahāsamghikācariyakulato dutiye  
 vassasate pañcācariyakulāni uppannāni. Tāni Mahāsam-  
 ghikehi saddhim cha honti. Tasmin yeva dutiye vas-  
 sasate Theravādato bhijjītvā dve ācariyavādā uppannā  
 Mahimśāsakā ca Vajjiputtakā ca. Tattha Vajjiputta-  
 kavādato<sup>9</sup> bhijjītvā apare cattāro ācariyavādā uppannā  
 Dhammuttariyā Bhadrayānikā Channāgarikā<sup>10</sup> Sammitiyā  
 ti. Puna tasmin yeva dutiye vassasate Mahimśāsakavādato  
 bhijjītvā Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttikā<sup>11</sup> 'ti dve ācariyavādā  
 uppannā. Puna Sabbatthivādakulato<sup>12</sup> bhijjītvā Kassapikā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. athā vā sesam. <sup>2</sup> C. okā. <sup>3</sup> C. okāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yā; C. ba°. <sup>5</sup> B. bā°. <sup>6</sup> B. ācariyavādā.

<sup>7</sup> C. ottikā°. <sup>8</sup> C. Can°; B. chandā°. <sup>9</sup> C. °vādi°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °yā.

nāma jātā. Kassapikesu pi bhinnesu apare Samkantikā nāma jātā. Samkantikesu bhinnesu Suttavādā nāma jātā 'ti. Theravādato bhijjitvā ime ekādasa ācariyavādā uppannā te Theravādehi saddhim dvādasa honti. Iti ime ca dvādasa Mahāsamghikānañ ca cha ācariyavādā 'ti sabbe ca <sup>1</sup> atthā-rasa ācariyavādā dutiye vassasate uppannā. Atthārasa nikāyā 'ti pi atthārasācācariyakulānīti pi etesam yeva nāmam. Etesu pana sattarasa vādā bhinnakā Theravādo <sup>2</sup> asam-bhinnako ti <sup>3</sup> veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etam Dipavamse : \*

Nikkadhitā pāpabhikkhū therehi Vajjiputtakā  
aññam pakkham labhitvāna adhammavādi bahū janā.  
Dasasahassā samāgantvā akamsu dhammasamgaham  
tasmāyam dhammasamgīti mahāsamgīti vuccati.<sup>4</sup>  
Mahāsamgītikā bhikkhū vilomam akamsu sāsane †  
bhinditvā mūlasamgaham aññam akamsu samgaham.  
Aññatra samgahitam suttam aññatra akarimsu te  
attham dhammañ ca bhindimsu vinaye ‡ nikāyesu ca  
pañcasu.  
Pariyāyadesitañ cāpi <sup>5</sup> atho nippariyāyadesitam  
nītatthañ c' eva neyyattham ajānitvāna bhikkhavo.  
Aññam samdhāya bhanitam aññam attham § thapayimsu  
te  
vyañjanacchāyāya te bhikkhū bahum attham vināsayum.  
Chaddetvāna <sup>6</sup> ekadesam suttam vinayagambhīram  
patirūpam suttam vinayam tañ ca <sup>7</sup> aññam karimsu te.  
Parivāram atthuddhāram Abhidhammam chappakaranam <sup>8</sup>  
Pañisambhidañ ca Niddesam ekadesañ ca Jātakam.  
Ettakam vissajjitvāna aññam na <sup>9</sup> akarimsu te  
nāmam lingam parikkhāram akappakarañyāni || ca

<sup>1</sup> B. va.      <sup>2</sup> C. °dako.      <sup>3</sup> C. pi.

<sup>4</sup> C. nivuccati ('ti vuco?)      <sup>5</sup> C. vāpi.      <sup>6</sup> C. °tvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. tanti ca akarimsu te.      <sup>8</sup> C. cappa°.      <sup>9</sup> B. aññāni.

\* Oldenberg, The Dipavamso, p. 36.

† Old., sāsanam.      ‡ Old., ye.      § Old., aññattham.

|| Old., °karañāni.

pakatibhāvam vijāhitvā \* tañ ca aññam akamsu te.  
 Pubbamgamā bhinnavādā Mahāsam̄gitikārakā  
 tesañ ca anukārena bhinnavādā bahū ahū.  
 Tato aparakālamhi tasmim bhedo ajāyatha  
 Gokulikā Ekabbohārā <sup>1</sup> dvidhā <sup>2</sup> bhijjitha bhikkhavo.  
 Gokulikānam dve bhedā <sup>3</sup> aparakālamhi jāyatha  
 Bahussutikā † ca Paññatti dvidhā <sup>2</sup> bhijjitha bhikkhavo.  
 Cetiyā va <sup>4</sup> puna vādī Mahāsam̄gitibheda kā  
 pañca vādā ime sabbe Mahāsam̄gitimūlakā.  
 Attham dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca samgaham  
 ganthañ <sup>5</sup> ca ekadesam hi chaddetvā <sup>6</sup> aññam akamsu te.  
 Nāmam <sup>7</sup> lingam parikkhāram akappakarānyāni † ca  
 pakatibhāvam vijahitvā § tañ ca aññam akamsu te.  
 Viñuddhattheravādamhi puna bhedo ajāyatha  
 Mahimsāsakā Vajjiputtakā <sup>8</sup> dvidhā <sup>9</sup> bhijjitha bhikkhavo.  
 Vajjiputtakavādamhi catudhā bhedo ajāyatha  
 Dhammuttarikā Bhadrayānikā <sup>10</sup> Channāgarikā <sup>11</sup> ca Sam-  
 miti.  
 Mahimsāsakānam dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha  
 Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttā dvidhā <sup>12</sup> bhijjitha bhikkhavo  
 Sabbatthivādānam Kassapikā Kassapikena pi Samkantikā <sup>13</sup>  
 Samkantikānam <sup>14</sup> Suttavādī anupubbena bhijjatha.  
 Ime ekādasavādā sambhinnā Theravādato  
 attham dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca samgaham.  
 Ganthañ <sup>15</sup> ca ekadesam hi chaddetvā <sup>16</sup> aññam <sup>17</sup> akamsu te

<sup>1</sup> Old., °byohārā; C. °vohāri; B. °byo°.

<sup>2</sup> B. duvidha bhijjatha. <sup>3</sup> C. dve va ca bhedo.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca—Old. <sup>5</sup> B. gandhañ—Old., gan̄thiñ.

<sup>6</sup> C. °dayo°. <sup>7</sup> C. nāma°. <sup>8</sup> C. B. °tikā.

<sup>9</sup> B. duvi° bhijja°. <sup>10</sup> C. °ni. <sup>11</sup> B. Chandegā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. duvi° bhijja°.

<sup>13</sup> See Old. 5, 48; B. Sañkantikassapikena ca.

<sup>14</sup> C. Samkanti. <sup>15</sup> B. °dhañ. Old., gan̄thiñ.

<sup>16</sup> C. chaddayi°; Old. °tvāna. <sup>17</sup> C. omits.

\* Old., °hetvā.

† Old., °takā.

‡ Old., °ñāni.

§ Old., °hetvā.

uāmaliṅgam<sup>1</sup> parikkhāram<sup>2</sup> ākappakaraṇiyāni \* ca.  
 Pakatibhāvam<sup>3</sup> vijahitvā tañ<sup>2</sup> ca aññam<sup>4</sup> akāmsu te  
 sattarasa bhinnavādā ekavādo abhinnako.  
 Sabbe 'v' atthārasa honti 'bhinnavādena te saha  
 nigrodho 'va mahārukko Theravādānam uttamo.  
 Anūnam<sup>5</sup> anadhikañ ca kevalam<sup>6</sup> jinasāsanam<sup>7</sup>  
 santakā † viya rukkhasmīm<sup>8</sup> nibbattā<sup>9</sup> vādasesakā.  
 Paṭhame vassasate natthi dutiye vassasatantare  
 bhinnā sattarasa vādā uppannā jinasāsane 'ti.

Aparāparam pana Hemavatakā<sup>5</sup> Rājagirikā Siddhatthikā  
 Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Vajiriyā<sup>6</sup> 'ti aññe pi cha<sup>7</sup> ācariya-  
 vādā uppannā. Te idha anadhippetā.

Purimakānam<sup>1</sup> pana atthārasannam<sup>2</sup> ācariyavādānam<sup>3</sup>  
 vasena pavattamāne sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho Asoko dham-  
 marājā divase divase buddhapūjāya satasahassam<sup>4</sup> dhamma-  
 pūjāya satasahassam<sup>5</sup> samghapūjāya satasahassam<sup>6</sup> attano  
 ācariyassa Nigrodhatherassa satasahassam<sup>7</sup> catūsu dvāresu  
 bhesajjatthāya satasahassan 'ti pañca satasahassāni paric-  
 cajanto sāsane ulāram<sup>8</sup> labhasakkāram<sup>9</sup> pavattesi. Titthiyā  
 hatalābhassakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanam<sup>10</sup> pi alabhanṭā  
 labhasakkāram patthayamānā bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> sa-  
 kāni sakāni ditthigatāni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo<sup>12</sup>  
 idam satthu sāsanam<sup>13</sup> 'ti dīpenti. Pabbajjam<sup>14</sup> alabhamānā  
 pi sayam eva kese chinditvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
 vihāresu vicarantā<sup>15</sup> uposathakammādikaraṇakāle samgha-  
 majjhām<sup>16</sup> pavisanti. Te bhikkhū samghena dhammena  
 vinayena satthusāsanena niggayhamānā pi dhammavinayā-  
 nulomāya paṭipattiyā asamṭhahantā anekarūpam<sup>17</sup> sāsanassa  
 abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭhakañ ca samuṭṭhapenti : keci  
 aggim<sup>18</sup> paricaranti keci pañcātape tapanti<sup>19</sup> keci ādiccam<sup>20</sup>  
 anuparivattanti keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vo bhin-

<sup>1</sup> B. nāmam. <sup>2</sup> C. omits. <sup>3</sup> B. °mhi. <sup>4</sup> C. °tta.

<sup>5</sup> B. °tika. <sup>6</sup> C. °jari. <sup>7</sup> C. ca. <sup>8</sup> C. chāsa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °jjitvā. <sup>10</sup> C. omits. <sup>11</sup> B. °onto. <sup>12</sup> B. tappenti.

dissāmā 'ti tathā tathā paggaṇhim̄su. Tadā bhikkhu-  
samgho na tehi saddhim̄ uposatham̄ vā pavāraṇam̄ vā  
akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji.  
Rājā āñāya kāressāmīti vāyamanto<sup>1</sup> pi kāretun nāsakkhi.  
Aññad atthu duggahitāgāhinā bālena amaccena anekesu  
bhikkhūsu jīvitāvoropitesu vippatisāri ahosi. So tañ ca  
vippatisāram̄ tañ ca<sup>2</sup> sāsane uppannam̄ abbudāñ ca  
vūpasametukāmo ko nu kho imasmim̄ atthe patibalo 'ti  
sam̄gham̄ pucchitvā Moggaliputtatissatthero mahārājā 'ti  
sutvā saṅghassa vacanena Ahogaṅgapabbatato theram̄  
pakkosāpetvā iddhipātiḥāriyadassanena therassa ānubhā-  
vena nibbicikiccho attano kukkuccam̄ pucchitvā vippati-  
sāram̄ vūpasamesi. Thero pi tam̄ rājuyyāne yeva vasantu  
satta divasāni samayam̄ uggāñhāpesi. So uggahitasamayo  
sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sam̄nipātā-  
petvā sāñipākāram̄ parikkhipāpetvā sāñipākārantare nisino.  
Ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā  
ekam ekam bhikkhusamūham̄ pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kim̄  
vādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. Tato Sāsātavādino Sāsāt-  
vāditi āhamsu. Ekaccasassatikā<sup>3</sup> Attānātikā<sup>4</sup> Amarāvik-  
khepikā Adhiccasamuppannikā Saññivādā Asaññivādā<sup>5</sup>  
Nevasaññināsaññivādā Ucchedavādā Ditthadhammanibbā-  
navādā Ditthadhammanibbānavāditi āhamsu. Rājā patha-  
mam eva samayassa uggalitattā na yime bhikkhū aññā-  
titthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam̄ setakāni vatthāni datvā  
upabbājesi. Te sabbe pi saññhi sahassā ahesum. Ath'  
aññe<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kiniñvādī bhante  
sammāsambuddho 'ti. Vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti. Evam  
vutte rājā theram̄ pucchi Vibhajjavādī sammāsambuddho  
bhante 'ti. Āma mahārājā 'ti. Tato rājā suddham̄ bhante  
dāni sāsanam̄ karotu bhikkhusam̄gho uposathan 'ti. Ārak-  
kham̄ datvā nagaram̄ pāvisi. Samaggo sam̄gho sam̄ni-  
patitvā uposatham̄ akāsi. Tasmim̄ sam̄nipāte saññhi  
bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesum. Tasmiñ sam̄gāgame Mog-  
galiputtatissatthero yāni ca tādā uppannāni vatthūni yāni

<sup>1</sup> C. vāmanto.

<sup>2</sup> B.—C. °ritañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> C. ekacce°.

<sup>4</sup> B. antā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

ca āyatiṁ uppajjissanti sabbesam̄ pi tesam̄ patibāhanat-tham̄ sathārā dinnanayavasen' eva tathāgatena thapita-mātikam̄ vibhajanto sakavādē pañca suttasatāni paravādē pañcā 'ti suttasahassam̄ āharitvā idam̄ parappavādama-thanam̄ āyatilakkhaṇam̄ <sup>1</sup> Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam̄ abhasi. Tato satasahassasamghesu <sup>2</sup> uccinītvā 'va tipiṭakapariyatti-dharānam̄ pabbhinnapatisambhidānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ sahas-sam̄ <sup>3</sup> ekam̄ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero <sup>4</sup> dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyimsu. Evam evam samgāyanto sāsanamalam̄ visodhetvā tatiyasamgītim akāsi. Tattha Abhidhammam̄ samgāyanto imam̄ yathā bhāsitam̄ pakaraṇam̄ samgaham̄ āropesi. Tena vuttam̄.

Yam puggalakathādīnam̄ kathānam̄ vatthubhāvato  
Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam̄ samkhepēna adesayi.  
Mātikāthapanena 'va <sup>5</sup> thapitassa surālaye  
tassa Moggaliputtaṇa vibhattassa mahitale.  
Idāni yasmā sampatto atthasamvannanākkamo  
tasmā tam̄ vanṇayissāmi tam̄ sunātha samāhitā 'ti.

Tattha puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthā paramatthēnā 'ti ayam pucchā. Āmantā 'ti ayam patijānanā. Kassa panāyam pucchā kassa pana patijānanā 'ti. Asukassā 'ti na vattabbā. Bhagavatā hi imasmim̄ pakaraṇe nānappakārānam̄ laddhīnam̄ visodhanattham̄ tantivasena mātikā thapitā. Sā therena satthārā dinna-naye thatvā tantivasen' eva vibhattā. Na hi theroyattakā <sup>6</sup> ettha vādamaggā dassitā tattakehi <sup>7</sup> vādihi saddhim̄ vārena <sup>8</sup> viggātikakatham̄ kathesi. Evam̄ sante pi pana tāsam̄ kathānam̄ atthassa sukhāvadhāraṇattham̄ sakavādipucchā paravādipucchā sakavādipatiññā paravādipatiññā 'ti evam̄ vibhāgam̄ dassetvā atthavaṇṇanam̄ karissāma.

Puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthā paramatthēnā 'ti ayam sakavādipucchā. Tāya ye atthi puggalo 'ti evam̄ laddhikā puggalavādino te evam̄ pucchitabbā 'ti

<sup>1</sup> C. °tim.      <sup>2</sup> B. satthisata° and adds: bhikkhusu.

<sup>3</sup> C. satasa°.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds: Yasatthero ca.      <sup>5</sup> B. °nen' eva.

<sup>6</sup> C. yattha°.      <sup>7</sup> C. °ke.      <sup>8</sup> C.—B. vādena.

dipeti. Ke pana puggalavādino 'ti. Sāsane Vajjiputtakā<sup>1</sup> c'eva Sammitiyā ca bahiddhā ca bahū aññatitthiyā. Tattha puggalo attā satto jīvo. Upalabbhātīti paññāya uagantvā labbhati. Nāyatīti attho.

Saccikatthaparamatthenā 'ti ettha saccikattho 'ti māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtākārena agahetabbo bhūtatho. Paramattho 'ti anussavādivasena agahetabbo. Uttamattho. Ubbhayenāpi yo parato puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā rūpañ ca upalabbhātīti ādinā khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyavasena sattapaññāsavido dhammappabhedo dassito. Yathā so bhūtena sabhāvatthena upalabbhati<sup>2</sup> kim<sup>3</sup> evam tava puggalo upalabbhātīti pucchatī. Paravādī āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Patijānanam hi katthaci āma bhante 'ti āgacchatī. Kathaci āmā 'ti patijānāntīti āgacchatī. Idha pana āmantā 'ti āgatam.<sup>4</sup> Tatrāyam adhippāyo. So hi yan tam parato vuttam bhagavatā atthi puggalo attahitāya patipanno 'ti suttam ābhatam<sup>5</sup> tam gahetvā yasmā pana bhagavā saccavādi na visamvādanapurekkhārō vācam bhāsatī. Nāpi anussavādivasena dhammam deseti. Sadevakam pana lokam sayam abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> saccikatvā pativedeti<sup>7</sup> tasmā yo<sup>8</sup> tena vutto<sup>9</sup> atthi puggalo attahitāya patipanno 'ti so saccikatthaparamatthen' eva atthiti laddhim gahetvā āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Ath' assa tādisassa lesavacanassa chalavādissa okāsam adadamāno sakavādī yo<sup>10</sup> saccikattho 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam adhippāyo yvāyam parato sappaccayo appaccayo samkhato asamkhato<sup>11</sup> sassato assassato sanimitto animitto 'ti evam paridīpito rūpādisattapaññāsavido dhammappabhedo āgato. Na sammutisaccavasena nāpi anussavādivasena gahetabbo. Attano pana bhūtātāya<sup>12</sup> evam saccikattho attano<sup>13</sup> paccekkhatāya ca paramattho. Tam samdhāyāha. Yo saccikattho paramattho. Tato so<sup>14</sup> puggalo upalabbhati.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ottikā. <sup>2</sup> B. otīti. <sup>3</sup> B. omits. <sup>4</sup> C. āyatam.

<sup>5</sup> B. āga. <sup>6</sup> B. oññā. <sup>7</sup> B. pavedeti. <sup>8</sup> B.—C. so.

<sup>9</sup> B.—C. otte. <sup>10</sup> C. omits. <sup>11</sup> C. omits. <sup>12</sup> C. bhūtāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. atta.

<sup>14</sup> C. yo.

Saccikatthaparamatthenā 'ti. Tato 'ti kāraṇavacanam etam. Tasmā tena saccikatthaparamatthena so puggalo upalabbhatīti ayam ettha attho. Idām vuttam hoti. Ruppanādibhedena<sup>1</sup> vā sappaccayādibhedena vā ākārena yo saccikatthaparamattho upalabbhatīti. Kin te puggalo pi tenākārena upalabbhatīti. Na h' evam vattabbe 'ti avajānanā<sup>2</sup> paravādissa. So hi tathārūpam puggalam anicchanto avajānāti. Tatrāyam padacchedo. Na hi evam vattabbe na hi evam 'ti pi vattati. Dvinnam pi evam na vattabbo 'ti attho.

Ājānāhi niggahān 'ti sakavādīvacanam. Yasmā te purimāya vattabbapatīññāya pacchimā na vattabbapatīññā pacchimāya ca purimā<sup>3</sup> na samdhīyati tasmā niggaham patto tam niggaham dosam aparādham sampaticchāhīti attho. Evam niggaham ajānāpetvā<sup>4</sup> idāni tam thapanāya c' eva anulomato<sup>5</sup> paṭilomato pāpanāropanānañ ca vasena pākatañ karonto hañci puggalō 'ti ādimāha. Tattha hañci puggalō 'ti yadi puggalo upalabbhati sace puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā 'ti atho. Ayam tāvā paravādipakkhassa thapanato niggahapāpanāropanānam lakkhaṇabhūtā anulomatthapanā nāma. Tena vata re 'ti ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā anulomapāpanā nāma. Tattha tenā 'ti kāraṇavacanam vata 'ti okappanavacanam re 'ti āmantanavacanam. Idam vuttam hoti tena vata re vattabbam<sup>6</sup> vata hambho bhadramukha tena kāraṇena vattabbo yevā 'ti attho. Yañ tattha vadesi tī ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa āropitattā anulomāropanā nāma. Yañ c' assa pariyośāne mīcchā 'ti padan tassa purato idān te 'ti āharitabbam. Idan te micchā 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Parato va<sup>7</sup> pāliyam pi<sup>8</sup> āgatam eva. Nocce pana vattabbe 'ti ādi na h' evam vattabbe 'ti patikkhittapakkhassa thapitattā paṭilomato niggahapāpanāropanānam lakkhaṇabhūtā paṭilomathapanā nāma. Noca<sup>9</sup> vata re 'ti ādi paṭilomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā paṭilomapāpanā

<sup>1</sup> B. ruppanādīo.

<sup>2</sup> C. apaō.

<sup>3</sup> C. °māya.

<sup>4</sup> C. ajāō.

<sup>5</sup> B. anulomapatiō.

<sup>6</sup> B. obbe.

<sup>7</sup> B. ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. etam.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

nāma. Puna yam tathava desiti adi patilomapakkhe niggahassa āropitattā patilomaropanā nāma. Idhāpi pariyosāne micchā 'ti padassa purato idante 'ti āharitabbam eva. Parato pi evarūpesu thānesu es' eva nayo. Tatrāyam adito paṭṭhāya samkhepattho.

Yadi puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthena tena vata tato<sup>1</sup> so upalabbhatiti vattabbo. Yam pana tattha vadesi<sup>2</sup> vattabbo kho purimapañhe saccikatthaparamatthena upalabbhatiti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatiti. Idam te micchā 'ti evam<sup>3</sup> tāva anulomato thapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Atha na vattabbo dutiyapañhe tato so upalabbhatiti. Purimapañhe pi na vattabbo va. Yam pana tattha vadesi vattabbe<sup>4</sup> kho purimapañhe saccikatthaparamatthena upalabbhatiti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatiti. Idam te micchā 'ti evam patilomato thapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Evam etam niggahassa ca anulomapaṭilomato catunnam pāpanāropanānañ ca vuttattā upalabbhatiti adikam anulomapañcakam nāma. Ettha ca kiñcāpi anulomato pāpanāropanā hi eko. Patilomato pāpanāropanā hi eko 'ti dve niggahā katā. Ājanāhi niggaha n 'ti etass'eva pan' ettha. Puggalo upalabbhatiti paṭhamam vādam nissāya paṭhamassa niggabassa dvih' akārehi āropitattā eko vāyam niggaho 'ti paṭhamo niggaho.

Idāni paccañikanayo hoti. Tattha pucchā paravādissa. So hi atti puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti gahitattā n' upalabbhatiti asampaticchanto evam pucchati. Sakavādī yathā rūpādidhammā upalabbhanti evam anupalabbhāyato āma ntā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna itaro attano adhippetam saccikattham yeva samdhāya yo saccikattho 'ti ādīm āha. Sammutisaccaparamatthasaccāni vā ekato katvā pi evam āha. Sakavādī puggalō 'ti upādā paññattisambhāvato pi dvinnam saccānam ekato katvā pucchitattā pi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Idāni kiñcāpi tena paṭhamam paramatthasac-cavasena nopalabbhāyata<sup>5</sup> sampaṭicchitā.<sup>6</sup> Pacchā sam-

<sup>1</sup> C. bho.

<sup>2</sup> C. vedayi.

<sup>3</sup> C. idam.

<sup>4</sup> B. obbo.

<sup>5</sup> C. °natā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °natā.

mutisaccavasena vā missakavasena<sup>1</sup> vā paṭikkhittā. Paravādī pana n' ūpalabbhatiti vacanasāmaññattā<sup>2</sup> chalavādām<sup>3</sup> nissāya. Yam tayā paṭhamam paṭiññātam<sup>4</sup> pacchā paṭikkhittan 'ti bhaṇḍanassa paṭibhaṇḍanam viya attano katassa niggahakammassa paṭikammam karonto ajānāhi paṭikammān 'ti āha. Idāni yathāssa anulomapañcake sakavādinā vādatthapanam katvā anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi niggaho pākāto kato evam paṭikammam pākātam karonto hañci pugalo 'ti ādim āha. Tam hetthāvuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbam. Yasmā pan' ettha thapanā nāma paravādipakkhassa<sup>5</sup> ayam tava doso 'ti dassetum thapanamattam eva hoti. Na niggahassa vā paṭikammassa vā pākātabhāvakananam. Pāpanāropanā hi pan' assa pākātakaranam hoti.<sup>6</sup> Tasmā idam anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanānām vasena catūh' ākārehi paṭikammassa katattā paṭikammacatukkam nāmā 'ti ekam<sup>7</sup> catukkam veditabbam.

Evam paṭikamīnam katvā idāni yvāyam<sup>8</sup> anulomapañcake sakavādinā niggaho kato tassa<sup>9</sup> tam eva<sup>10</sup> chalavādām nissāya dukkātabhāvam dassento tvañ ce pana maññasīti ādim āha.

Tattha tvañ ce pana maññasīti yadi tvam maññasi. Vattabbe<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> 'ti idam paccanike āmantā 'ti paṭiññam samdhāya vuttam. No ca vattabbe 'ti idam pana na h' evā 'ti avajānanam samdhāya vuttam. Tena tava tatthā 'ti tena kāraṇena tvam yeva tasmin n' ūpalabbhatiti pakkhe. H' evam paṭijāna n<sup>13</sup> 'ti āmantā 'ti evam paṭijānanto. H' evam niggahetabbo<sup>14</sup> 'ti. Puna na h' evā 'ti avajānanto evam niggahetabbo. Atha na m<sup>15</sup> niggahāmā 'ti ath' evam<sup>16</sup> niggahārahan tam niggahāma. Suniggaho<sup>17</sup> sīti sakena matena niggahitattā suniggahito ca bhavasi.<sup>18</sup> Evam assa niggahetabbahāvam dassetvā idāni tam niggahanto<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. vomi°. <sup>2</sup> B. ottam. <sup>3</sup> C. °dī. <sup>4</sup> B.—C. paññātam.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds : dhapanato. <sup>6</sup> C. °nato 'ti. <sup>7</sup> C. evam.

<sup>8</sup> C. yāvassa. <sup>9</sup> C. rūpassa. <sup>10</sup> B. adds : ca.

<sup>11</sup> C. °bbo. <sup>12</sup> C. omits. <sup>13</sup> C. °jānatan. <sup>14</sup> B. °bbe.

<sup>15</sup> B. tam.—C. niggayhā°. <sup>16</sup> C. adds : niggayhā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °hito ca hosīti. <sup>18</sup> C. °ti. <sup>19</sup> B. °ñhanto.

h a ñ c i ti ādim āha. Tattha thapanā pāpanāropanā hetthā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Pariyosāne pana<sup>1</sup> i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti idam tava vacanam micchā hotīti attho. Idam chalavādena catūhi ākārehi niggahassa katattā niggahacatukkam<sup>2</sup> nāma. Evam niggaham katvā idāni yadi ayam mayā tava matena kato<sup>3</sup> niggaho dunniggaho yo pi mama tayā hetthā anulomapañcake kato niggaho so pi dunniggaho 'ti dassento esa<sup>4</sup> ce dunniggahite 'ti ādim āha. Tattha esa<sup>4</sup> ce d u n n i g g a h i t e 'ti eso ce tava vādo mayā dunniggahito. Atha vā eso ce tava mayā kato niggaho dunniggaho. Evam e v a m t a t t h a s d a k k h ā 'ti tattha<sup>5</sup> pi tayā mama hetthā kate niggahē evam evam passa. Idāni yv ayam<sup>6</sup> hetthā sakavādinā niggaho kato tam v a t t a b b e k h o 'ti ādi vacanena dassetvā puna tam niggaham anigghabhāvam upanento n o c a m a y a m t a y a 'ti ādim āha. Tattha no ca mayam tayā tattha h' etāya paññāyā 'ti ādisu ayam attho. Yasmā so tayā mama kato niggaho dunniggaho<sup>7</sup> tasmā mayam tayā tattha anulomapañcake āmantā 'ti<sup>8</sup> etāya paññāyā evam paññānantā puna na h' evā 'ti patikkhepe kate pi ajānāhi niggahan 'ti evam na niggahettabbā yeva. Evam aniggahetabbam pi mam nigganhāsi. Idisena pana niggahena dunniggahitā mayam homa. Idāni yam niggaham samdhāya d u n n i g g a h i t a ca<sup>9</sup> h o m ā 'ti avoca tam<sup>10</sup> dassetum h a ñ c i p u g g a l o —pe— i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti āha. Evam idam anulomapañlomato catūhi pāpanāropanāhi niggahassa upanītattā upanayanacatukkam nāma hoti. Idāni n a h' evam niggaheta b b e 'ti ādikam niggamanacatukkam<sup>11</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha n a h' evam niggaheta b b e 'ti yathāham tayā niggahito na hi evam niggahetabbo. Etassa hi niggabassa dunniggahabhāvo mayā sādhito. T e n a h i t i t e n a kārañena yasmā esa niggaho dunniggaho tasmā y a m m a m n i g g a n h ā s i. H a ñ c i p u g g a l o —pe— i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti idam<sup>12</sup> nigganhānam tava micchā 'ti attho. T e n a h i<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> C. niggayha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C. tato. <sup>4</sup> B. ese.

<sup>5</sup> B.—C. tatra. <sup>6</sup> C. sv āssa. <sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. pi. <sup>9</sup> C. adds: yam. <sup>10</sup> C. nam. <sup>11</sup> B. niga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> C. adds: te. <sup>13</sup> B. adds: ye kate.

n i g g a h e 'ti yena kāraṇena idam micchā tena kāraṇena yo tayā niggaho kato so dukkato. Yā mayā paṭikammam kātam tad eva sukatañ. Yā pi esā paṭikammacatukkādi-vasena kathāmaggasampaṭipādanā kātā sā pi sukata 'ti. Evam evam puggalo upalabbhatīti ādikassa anulomapañcakassa n' ūpalabbhatīti ādikānam paṭikammaniggaho-panayananiggamanacatukkānam ca vasena anulomapaccañkapañcakam nāma nidditthan 'ti veditabbam. Evam tāva <sup>1</sup> sakavādino pubbapakkhe sati paravādino vacana-sāmaññamattena ca chalena jayo hoti. Idāni yathā paravādino pubbapakkhe sati <sup>2</sup> sakavādino dhammen' eva tathena bhūtena jayo hoti. Tathā vāduppattim dassetum p u g g a l o n' upalabbhatīti paccanikānulomapañcakam āraddham. Tattha paccanike pucchā paravādissa rūpādibhedenā <sup>3</sup> saccikatthaparamattham samdhāya patiññā sakavādissa suddhasammutisaccam vā <sup>4</sup> paramatthamissakam vā sammutisaccam samdhāya so <sup>5</sup> saccikattho 'ti puna anuyogo paravādissa sammutivasena n' upalabbhatīti na vattabbattā. Missakavasena anuyogassa samkiññattā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādissa patiññā tam paṭikkhipatīti vacanasāmaññamattena ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi vacanam paravādissa. Evam ayam puggalo n' ūpalabbhatīti dutiyavādām nissāya dutiyo niggaho hotīti veditabbo. Evam tena chalena niggahē āropite idāni tass' eva patiññāya dhammena samena attavāde jayam dassetum anulomanaye pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhim nissāya patiññām <sup>6</sup> paravādissa laddhiyā <sup>7</sup> okāsam adatvā paramatthavasena puna anuyogo sakavādissa paramatthavasena puggalassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Tato param dhammena samena attano jayam dassanattham ājānāhi paṭikamman 'ti ādikam <sup>8</sup> sabbam sakavādivacanam eva hoti. Tattha sabbesam paṭikammaniggaho pana yan niggamanacatukkānam hetthāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. Evam idam puggalo n' upalabbhatīti ādikassa

<sup>1</sup> B. ettā vatā.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. °dam.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. yo.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ññā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °niyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. ādi.

paccanikapañcakassa upalabbhatīti ādīnam pañikammaniggaho yan niggamanacatukkānañ ca vasena paccanikā-nulomapañcakam nāma niddiñtham hoti. Evam etāni pañhamasaccikatthe dve pañcakāni niddiñthāni. Tattha purime pañcake paravādissa sakavādinā kato niggaho suniggaho. Sakavādissa pana paravādinā chalavādām nissāya pañkammām kātvā attano sādhito jayo dujjayo. Dutiyapañcake sakavādissa paravādinā kato niggaho dun-niggaho.<sup>1</sup> Paravādissa pana sakavādinā dhammavādām nissāya pañkammām kātvā attano sādhito jayo sujayo 'ti.

PATHAMASACCIKATTHO

NIÑTHITO.<sup>2</sup>

Tatth' evam vuccati

Niggaho paravādissa suddho <sup>3</sup> pañhamapañcake  
asuddho pana tass' eva pañkammajayo tahim.  
Niggaho sakavādissa asuddho dutiyapañcake  
visuddho pana tass' eva pañkammajayo tahim.  
Tasmā dvisu pi ñhānesu jayo va sakavādino  
dhammena hi jayo nāma adhammena kuto jayo.  
Saccikatthe yathā c'ettha pañcakadvayamañdite  
dhammādhammavasen 'eva vutto jayaparājayo.  
Ito paresu sabbesu saccikatthesu pañdito  
evam eva vibhāveyya ubho jayaparājaya <sup>4</sup> 'ti.

Evam suddhisaccikattham vitthāretvā idāni tam eva  
aparehi okāsādihi nayehi vitthāretum puna puggalō  
upalabbhatīti ādi āraddham. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa. Paññā paravādissa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti  
sariram samdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Rūpasmim  
attānam samanupassanadosam ca aññam jivam aññam  
sariran 'ti āpajjanadosañ ca disvā pañikkhepo paravādissa.  
Sesam ettha anulomapaccanikapañcakē hetthāvuttanayen'

<sup>1</sup> C. adds: na; B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. visuddho.

<sup>4</sup> B. oye.

eva veditabbam. Pātho pana samkhitto. Tattha yasmā sariram samdhāya sabbattha n' ūpalabbhatiti vutte. Sarirato bahi pi<sup>1</sup> upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Tasmā paccanike paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Paṭhamam anujānitvā pacchā a v a j ā n ā h ī t i chalavādavasena patikammam paravādissa. Sesam pākātikam<sup>2</sup> eva. Dutiyenaye s a b b a d ā 'ti purimapacchimajātikālañ ca dharamānaparinibbutakālañ ca samdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Sv eva<sup>4</sup> khattiyo so<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo 'ti ādīnam āpattidosāñ ca dharamānaparinibbutānam visesā bhāvadosāñ ca disvā patikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam paṭhamanayena<sup>6</sup> vuttasadisam eva.

Tatiyanaye k h a n d h e s ū 'ti khandhāyatānādīni samdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa rūpasmim attā cakkhusmim atta 'ti ādidosabhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam tādisam evā 'ti.

Evam imāni tiṇi mukhāni anulomapaccanikapañcakē anulomamattavasen' eva tāva paṭipātiyā bhājetvā puna<sup>7</sup> paccanikānulomapañcakē paccanikamattavasen' eva bhājetum puggalo n' ūpalabbhatiti ādi āraddham. Tattha anulomapañcakassa pālim samkhipitvā āgate paccanike vuttanayen' eva paccanikassa ca pālim samkhipitvā āgate anulome vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Ettāvatā suddhikassa c'eva imesañ ca tiṇṇan 'ti catunnām saccikatthānam ekasmim<sup>8</sup> saccikatthe avulomapaccanikassa paccanikānulomassa cā 'ti dvinnām dvinnām pañcakānam vasena atthamukhā<sup>9</sup> nāma vādayutti nidditthā nāma<sup>10</sup> hotiti veditabbā.<sup>11</sup> Sā ekekasmim mukhe ekekassa niggahassa vasena atthakaniggaho 'ti pāliyam likhiyati.

Tatth' etam vuccati.

Evam catubbidhe pañhe pañcapañcapabhedato<sup>12</sup>  
esā atthamukhā nāma vādayutti pakāsitā

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. ṭikam.

<sup>3</sup> B. ṭya.

<sup>4</sup> B.—C. sesavacauam.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. ṭye.

<sup>7</sup> C. pāna.

<sup>8</sup> B. ekekasmim.

<sup>9</sup> B.—C. ayam mu°.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. obbo.

<sup>12</sup> B. pañcakadvayabhedato.

Atth' eva niggahā tattha cattāro te sudhammikā adhammikā va cattāro sabbattha sakavādino jayo parājayo tv eva sabbattha paravādino' ti.

SACCIKATTHAKATHĀVANNĀ  
NITTĀ.<sup>1</sup>

Idāni rūpādihi saddhim saccikatthasamsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpa m cā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yathā rūpam paramatthato upalabbhatīti kin te puggalo pi tath' eva upalabbhatīti samdhāya puechā sakavādissa. Atti pug gal o 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā patīññā paravādissa. Yadi te rūpam viya paramatthato puggalo atthi rūpato vedanādīnam viya puggalassāpi aññattam āpajjatīti anuyogo sakavādissa. Samaya-suttavirodham disvā patikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam atthato<sup>3</sup> pākataññā eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsabhedassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena sakavādipakkhamūlake apulomapaccanikē sattapaññāsa anulomapañcakāni<sup>4</sup> dassitāni. Pañkammacatukkādīni samkhittāni. Paravādipakkhamūlake pi paccanikānulome sattapaññāsa pañlomapañcakāni dassitāni pañkammacatukkāni<sup>5</sup> samkhittāni. Tattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti vacanamattena puggalassa atthitam rūpassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena upalabbhaniyatam dassetvā ubhinnam aññattam patījanāpanattham vuttañ bha ga vata 'ti anuyogo paravādissa. Sammutiparamatthānam ekattanānattapaññhassa thapanīyatta pañkikkhepo sakavādissa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākataññā eva 'ti.

SUDDHIKASAMSANDANĀ  
NITTĀ.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B.—C. vā.

<sup>3</sup> C. attano.

<sup>4</sup> C. paccanikāni.

<sup>5</sup> C.—B. okka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

Idāni rūpādīh' eva saddhim opammasena saccikattha-samsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpavedanānam upaladdhi-sāmaññena aññattapucchā<sup>1</sup> 'va puggalarūpānam upaladdhisāmaññapucchā cā 'ti pucchādvayam pi sakavādissa ubho pi patiññā paravādissa. Paravādinā anuññatena upaladdhisāmaññena rūpavedanānam viya rūpapuggalānam aññattānuyogo sakavādissa. Patikkhepo itarassa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākātam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha rūpamūlakādinam cakkānam vasena sakavādipakkhe vīsādhi-kāni navaniggahapañcakasatāni dassitāni. Katham khan-dhesu tāva rūpamūlake cakke cattāri. Tathā vedanādi-mūlakesū 'ti vīsatī. Āyatanesu cakkhāyatānamūlakē cakke ekādasa. Tathā sesesū 'ti dvattimāsasatām. Dhātūsu cakkhūdātumūlakē cakke sattarasa tathā sesesū 'ti chādhi-kāni tīni satāni. Indriyesu cakkhundriyamūlakē cakke ekavīsatī. Tathā sesesū 'ti dvāsatthādhikāni cattāri satāni. Evam sabbāni pi vīsādhi-kāni nava niggahapañcakasatāni honti. Paravādipakkhe pi rūpām upalabbha tīti anulomavasen' eva rūpavedanādinam aññattha patiññām kāretvā puna 'tthi puggalo 'ti suttam nissāya chalavasena puggalassa rūpādīhi upaladdhisāmaññām āropetvā aññattānuyogo<sup>2</sup> kato sesam idhāpi atthato uttānam eva. Dhammato pi sakavādipakkhe vuttanayen' eva vīsādhi-kāni nava patikammapañcakasatāni dassitāni.

RŪPĀDĪHI SADDHIM OPAMMASENA SACCIKATTHASAMSANDANAM  
NITTĀTHITAM.<sup>3</sup>

Idāni yam saccikatthaparamatthena upalabbhati tena yasmā rūpādīsu vā sattapāññāsāya saccikatthaparamatthesu aññatarena bhavitabbam. Rūpādinissitena vā aññatra vā rūpādīhi rūpādinam vā nissayena. Tasmā iminā catukkanayena saccikatthasamsandanam ārad-dham. Tattha rūpām puggalo 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Ucchedadiññibhayena na h' evā 'ti patikkhepo paravādisa. Niggahāropanam sakavādissa. Kim pan' etam yut-

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. aññāo.

<sup>2</sup> B. ottam.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

tam nanu rūpam vedanā 'ti vutte pi patikkhipitabbam eva.  
 Āma patikkhipitabbam. Tam pana rūpato vedanāya aññā-  
 sabbhāva-sambhāvato na aññattābhāvato. Ayañ ca rūpādisu  
 ekadhammato pi puggalassa aññattam na icchatī. Tasmā-  
 yuttam. Ayañ ca anuyogo rūpam puggalo vedanā puggalo  
 —pe—aññatāvindriyam puggalo 'ti sakalam<sup>2</sup> paramattha-  
 saccam samdhāya āraddho. Sakalam pana paccattalak-  
 khaṇavasena<sup>3</sup> ekato vattum na sakkā 'ti. Tantivasena  
 anuyogalakkhaṇamattam etam thapitam. Tena viññū<sup>4</sup>  
 attham vibhāventi. Vādakāmena pana imam lakkhaṇam  
 gahetvā yathā paravādissa okāso na hoti. Tathā vattab-  
 bam. Iti tantivasena anuyogalakkhaṇassa thapitattā pi  
 yuttam eva. Iminā nayena sabbānuyogesu attho vedi-  
 tabbo. Ayam pana viseso. Rūpasmin puggalo 'ti ādīsu  
 yathā ekam mahābhūtam nissāya tayo mahābhūtā vatthu-  
 rūpam nissāya viññānam<sup>5</sup> rūpasmin 'ti vattum vattati.  
 Kim te evam rūpasmin puggalo. Yathā ca<sup>6</sup> sabbāvanib-  
 bhogato<sup>7</sup> vedanādayo sabbadhammā āruppe vā pana cattāro  
 khandhā nibbānam eva<sup>8</sup> aññatra rūpā 'ti vattum vattati  
 kin te evam puggalo. Yathā ca cittasamutthānam rūpam  
 nissayavasena vedanāya rūpam —pe—<sup>9</sup> viññānamsim rū-  
 pan 'ti vattum vattati kin te evam puggalo 'ti. Sabbānu-  
 yogesu pana uchedaditthibhayena c'eva samayavirodhena  
 ca patikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha atthato pākataṁ  
 eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsāya saccikattthesu  
 ekekasmim cattāri cattāri katvā niggahavasena atthavī-  
 dhikāni dve pañcakasatāni dassitāni. Paravādipakkhe pi  
 patikkammavasena tattakān' eva. Yā pan' ettha atthi  
 pugalo 'ti vutte sakavādissa patiññā. Sā sutte<sup>10</sup> āgatena  
 sammutivasena yoru pama pugalo 'ti ādīsu patikkhepo  
 so sakkāyaditthipañhassa thapaniyattā paravādissa pati-  
 kammam chalavasen' evā 'ti.

CATUKKANAYASAMSANDANAM NITTHITAM.<sup>11</sup>

## NITTHITĀ CA SAMSANDANAKATHĀ.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.    <sup>2</sup> C. ole.    <sup>3</sup> C. paccattha.    <sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. sa.    <sup>6</sup> B. va.    <sup>7</sup> B. nibbo.    <sup>8</sup> B. adds: vā.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.    <sup>10</sup> B.—C. yutte.    <sup>11</sup> B. omits.

Idāni lakkhaṇayutti nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā ṭhāpetvā nibbānam seso saccikatthaparamattho paccayapatibaddhatāya sapaccayo paccayehi samāgamaṇa katattā samkhato. Uppajjītvā nirujjhānato sadā abhāvato ca asassato ca.<sup>1</sup> Uppattikāraṇasamkhataṭassa nimittassa atthitāya sanimitto. Nibbānam vuttappakārabhāvato appaccayam asamkhataṁ sassatam animittan 'ti idam saccikatthassa lakkhaṇam. Tasmā yadi puggalo pi saccikatthaparamattho va tassāpi iminā lakkhaṇena bhavitabban 'ti samdhāya puggalo sapaccayo 'ti ādayo attha pi anuyogā sakavādissa patikkhepo paravādissa. Ājānāhi niggahāna 'ti ādi pan' ettha samkhittam. Evam etāni sakavādipakkhe anulomapaccanike anulomamattavasen' eva attha pañcakāniveditabbāni. Paravādipakkhe pi paccanikānulome paccanikamattavasen' eva<sup>2</sup> atth' eva. Tattha yasmā paravādinā suttavasena samutisaccam dassitam.<sup>3</sup> Sammutiyā ca sappaccayādibhāvo n'atthi. Tasmā yātāvato ca patikkhepo sakavādissa. Chalavasena pana vattabbam ājānāhi patikam man 'ti ādi sabbam idhāpi samkhittam evā 'ti.

## LAKKHAÑAYUTTIKATHĀ

NITTĀ.<sup>4</sup>

Idāni vacanasodhanam hoti. Tattha yad etam puggalo upalabbhatīti vacanatham sodhetum puggalo upalabbhatīti upalabbatīs puggalo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tassattho yad etam puggalo upalabbhatīti padadvayam ekattham<sup>6</sup> vā bhavayya nānaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> vā. Yadi tāva nānaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> yathā aññam rūpam aññā vedanā evam añño<sup>7</sup> puggalo añño

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.<sup>2</sup> C. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. sādhītam.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. ottham.<sup>7</sup> C. aññesu.

upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Ath' ekattham yathā yam cittam tam mano evam sv eva puggalo so<sup>1</sup> upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Tena tam vadāmi. Yadi te yo<sup>2</sup> puggalo so upalabbhati. Evam sante yo yo upalabbhati so so puggalo 'ti āpajjati. Sampaticchasi etan 'ti. Tato puggalavādī yasmā puggalassa upalabbhatam<sup>3</sup> icchati na<sup>4</sup> upalabbhamānānam pi rūpādīnam puggalabhāvam. Tasmā puggalo upalabbhati upalabbhati kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti ādim<sup>5</sup> āha. Tass' attho. Mama puggalo atthi puggalo 'ti satthuvacanato upalabbhati. Yo pana upalabbhati. Na so sabbo puggalo. Atha kho ke hi ci puggalo ke hi ci na puggalo 'ti. Tattha kokāratthe kekāro<sup>6</sup> hikāro ca nipātamatto. Koci puggalo koci na puggalo 'ti ayam pan' ettha attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Puggalo pi hi rūpādisu pi yo<sup>7</sup> koci dhammo upalabbhati yeva. Tattha<sup>8</sup> puggalo 'va puggalo rūpādisu pana<sup>9</sup> koci pi na puggalo 'ti. Tato nam sakavādī āha. Puggalo kehici upalabbhati kehici na upalabbhatiti. Tassatho puggalo upalabbhatiti padadvayassa atthato ekatte<sup>10</sup> yadi upalabbhatiti anuññāto dhammo puggalato anaññō pi koci puggalo koci na puggalo. Puggalo pi te koci upalabbhati koci na upalabbhatiti āpajjati kim sampaticchasi etan 'ti. So puggalassa anupaladdhim anicchanto na h' evā 'ti patikkhipati. Ito param ājānāhi nigaghan 'ti ādi sabbam samkhittam. Vitthārato pana veditabbam. Puggalo saccikattho 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h' etāni upalabbhati vevacanān' eva. Api ca yasmā puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamātthenā 'ti ayam puggalavādino patiññā. Tasmā 'ssa yath' eva<sup>11</sup> puggalo upalabbhatiti laddhi. Evam evam puggalo saccikattho 'ti pi āpajjati. Yā pana 'ssa puggalo atthiti laddhi tassāvijjamāno 'ti<sup>12</sup> samvijjamāno<sup>13</sup> 'ti vevacanam eva. Tasmā sabbāni p' etāni vacanāni sodhitāni. Tattha yam avasāne puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ādi vuttam. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yam h'

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. onam.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.      <sup>5</sup> C. omits.      <sup>6</sup> C. ko<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>7</sup> C. so.

<sup>8</sup> B.—C. natthi.      <sup>9</sup> C. na.      <sup>10</sup> C. onte.

<sup>11</sup> B. yathā.      <sup>12</sup> B. om.      <sup>13</sup> C. onam.

etam paravādino<sup>1</sup> puggalo atthi atthi kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti vuttam tam yasmā atthato puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ettakam hoti. Tasmā tam<sup>2</sup> sakavādī sampaticchāpetvā idāni nam evam anuyuñjati tayā hi atthi puggalo attahitāya pañtipanno 'ti vacanamattam nissaya puggalo atthiti laddhi gahitā. Yathā ca bhagavatā etam vuttam<sup>3</sup> yathā suññato lokam avekkhassu mogharāja sadā sato 'ti ādinā nayena natthiti pi<sup>4</sup> vuttam. Tasmā yath' eva te puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti laddhi tathā puggalo natthi natthi sabbo puggalo 'ti pi āpajjati. Kim etam sampaticchāsīti. Atha nam asampaticchānto na h' evā 'ti pañkkhipati sesam ettha niggahādividhānam vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

VACANASODHANAM  
NITTHITAM.

Idāni paññattānuyogo nāma hoti. Rūpadhātuyā hi puggalavādī rūpīm puggalam paññapeti tathā arūpadhātuyā arūpīm. Tassa tam laddhim bhinditum sabbā pi pucchā sakavādissa paññā ca pañkkhepo ca itarassa. So hi rūpīti vutte rūpakāyasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca tam paññattiyā atthitāya pañjānāti. Kāmīti vutte vitarāga-sambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā natthitāya ca pañkkhipati. Arūpīti vutte pi arūpakkhandhasambhāvato c'eva tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā atthitāya ca pañjānāti. Dvīsu pi nayesu satto 'ti puggalassa vevacanavasena vuttam. Idāni yasmā so kāye kāyānupassīti āgatātthāne añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti icchatī. Tasmā tam laddhim bhinditum kāyo 'ti vā sa rīran 'ti vā 'ti ādi sakavādipucchā hoti. Tattha kāyam appetabbam alliyāpetabbam ekibbāvam upanetabbam avibhajitabbam katvā pucchāmīti attho. Ese ese<sup>5</sup> 'ti eso<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> yevā<sup>5</sup> 'ti. Ese so<sup>6</sup> 'ti pi pātho. Eso

<sup>1</sup> B. onā.<sup>2</sup> B. nam.<sup>3</sup> C. evam suttam.<sup>4</sup> C. vimuttam.<sup>5</sup> B.—C. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. ese ese.

so<sup>1</sup> yevā 'ti attho. Eka t̄hē 'ti eka t̄hō. Same samabha gē tajjāte 'ti samo samabhāgo tajjātiko. Vacanamatte yev' ettha bhedo. Atthato pana kāyo ca<sup>2</sup> eso 'ti pucchatī. Paravādī nānattam apassanto āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Puggalo 'ti vā jīvo 'ti vā 'ti<sup>3</sup> pucchāya pi es' eva nayo. Aññō kāyo 'ti puttho pana kāyānu-passanāya evam tam laddhikattā patijānāti. Aññām jīvan 'ti puttho pana āhaccabhbāsita m suttam patikkhipi-tum asakkonto avajānāti. Tato param ājānāhi niggaha-n 'ti ādi uttānaththam eva. Paravādipakkhe pana aññō kāyo aññō puggalo 'ti puttho sakavādī thapaniya-pañhattā patikkhipati paravādī chalavasena patikammam karoti. Tam pi uttānaththam evā 'ti.

## PAÑÑATTĀNUYOGO

NITTTHITO.<sup>4</sup>

Idāni gatiparivattimukhena<sup>5</sup> cutipatisamdhī-anuyogo hoti. Tattha yasmā puggalavādī sattakkhattuparamam samdhāvitvāna puggalo 'ti ādīni suttāni nissāya puggalo samdhāvatiti laddhīm gahetvā voharati. Tasmāssa tam laddhīm bhinditum sām d hā v a t i t i pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha sām d hā v a t i t i samsarati gamanāgamanam karoti. Attano laddhivasena patiññā paravādissa. So pug galo 'ti ādayo anuyogo pi sakavādissa patikkhepo itarassa. Tattha so 'ti so yevā 'ti attho evam pana anuyutto sassataditthibhayena patikkhipati. Aññō 'ti puttho ucchedaditthibhayena so ca aññō cā 'ti puttho ekacca-sassataditthibhayena n' eva so na aññō 'ti puttho amarāvikkhepadiññibhayena. Puna cattāro pi pañhe ekato puttho catunnam pi diññinam bhayena patikkhipitvā puna yāni 'ssa suttāni nissaya laddhi uppānā<sup>6</sup> 'ti dassento tena hi puggalo sām d hā v a t i t i ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. eso.<sup>2</sup> B. va.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. ovatta<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> B. adds: tāni.

Puna sakavādinā sv<sup>1</sup> āyam tava laddhiyā samdhāvati kim so asmim ca parasmim<sup>2</sup> ca loke eko yevā 'ti adhippāyena sv evā 'ti niyāmetvā puṭṭho sassatabhayā paṭikkhipitvā<sup>3</sup> daṭṭham katvā tath' eva puṭṭho yasmā so puggalo va na añño bhāvo so tato cuto idh' ūpapanno 'ti ādikam vacanam pi atthi tasmā paṭijānāti. Sv eva manussō 'ti puṭṭho manussass' eva devattābhāvato<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipati puna puṭṭho aham tena samayena Sunetto nāma satthā ahosin 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭijānāti. Atha 'ssa sakavādī devamanussupapattinam nānattato tava vacanam micchā 'ti pakāsento manussso hutvā 'ti gātham<sup>5</sup> āha. Tattha h' evam maranam na hotīti. Evam sante<sup>6</sup> maranam na bhavissatiti attho. Ito param yakkho peto 'ti attabhāvanānattavasena anuyogāganānattam veditabbam. Khattiyō 'ti ādīni pi jātivasena c' eva aṅgavekallādivasena ca vuttāni. Puna na vatta bba n 'ti paravādinā puṭṭho idhaṭṭhakassa upapattivasena paralokassa gamanābhavato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna sotāpannassa bhavantare pisotāpannabhāvāvijahanato dutiyapatīññā pi tass' eva. Hañ cīti ādivacanam paravādissa. Puna devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvadasanena<sup>7</sup> anuyogo sakavādissa. Tato param a n aññ o avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti ettha anañño 'ti sabbākārena ekasadiso. Avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti ekena pi ākārena avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti attho. Na h' evā 'ti devaloke upapannassa manussabhāvābhāvato evam āha. Puna daṭṭham katvā<sup>9</sup> anuyutto sv eva puggalo samdhāvatiti laddhiyā anujānāti. Hattacchinnō 'ti ādi-ākāravigamadassanena avigato<sup>10</sup> samdhāvatiti laddhibhindanattham vuttam. Tattha alacchinnō<sup>11</sup> yassa aṅguṭṭhakā chinnā k añ d a r a c c h i n n o 'ti yassa mahānahāru<sup>12</sup> chinno s a r ū p o 'ti ādīsu<sup>13</sup> paṭhame<sup>14</sup> pañhe iminā rūpakāyena saddhiṃ agamanam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiye antarābhavapuggalam samdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi

<sup>1</sup> B. yo.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. °petvā, adds: puna.

<sup>4</sup> C. °ttabhā°.      <sup>5</sup> C. °thā; B. ādi.      <sup>6</sup> C. °tte.

<sup>7</sup> C. °ttabhā°.      <sup>8</sup> C. avigano; B. adhi°.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds: ya.      <sup>10</sup> B. adhi°.      <sup>11</sup> B. ala°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °nhā°.      <sup>13</sup> C. adds: ādi.      <sup>14</sup> C. °ma.

tassā laddhiyā sarūpo va gantvā mātukucchim pavisati. Ath' assa tam rūpam bhijjati. Tam jīvan 'ti yena rūpasamkhātena sarīrena saddhim gacchatiti. Kim assa tad eva jīvam tam sarīran 'ti pucchati. Paravādī idha sarirassa nikkhepā suttavirodhā ca paṭikkhipati. Savedano 'ti ādīsu asaññupapattim samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tadaññam upapattim samdhāya paṭijanāti. Tam jīvan 'ti yena veda-nādisamkhātena sarīrena saddhim gacchatiti. Kim assa tad eva jīvam tam sarīran 'ti pucchati. Tam jīva m tam sarīram aññam jīvam aññam sarīran 'ti etassā<sup>1</sup> hi laddhiyā pañca pi khandhā sarīran 'ti adhippetā. Paravādī suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Sarūpe ti<sup>2</sup> ādīsu paṭhame pañhe antarabhvam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiye āruppā<sup>3</sup> āruppam upapajjamānam<sup>4</sup> samdhāya paṭijanāti. Aññam jīvan 'ti yam rūpasamkhātam sarīram pahāya arūpo samdhāvati. Kin te tam sarīram aññam jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Avedano 'ti ādi<sup>5</sup> asaññabhbavam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tad aññam upapattim<sup>6</sup> samdhāya paṭijanāti. Aññam jīvan 'ti yam veda-nādisamkhātam sarīram pahāya avedano aviññano samdhāvati. Kin te tam<sup>7</sup> sarīram aññam jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Rūpam samdhāvatīti ādīsu ye rūpādayo khandhe upādāya puggalam paññapesi. Kin te tasmim puggale samdhāvante tam pi rūpam samdhāvatīti pucchati. Paravādī avijjānīvaraṇānam sat-tānam tañhāsaññojanānam samdhāvanam<sup>8</sup> samsaritan<sup>9</sup> 'ti sattass' eva samdhāvanavacanato paṭikkhipati. Puna<sup>10</sup> puttho yasmā rūpādidhammena vinā<sup>10</sup> puggalo n'atthi tasmā tasmim samdhāvante tena pi rūpena samdhāvitabban 'ti saññāya paṭijanāti. Vedanādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Rūpam na samdhāvatīti ādīsu yasmā te rūpam puggalo na hoti sv eva ca<sup>10</sup> samdhāvatīti vadasi.<sup>11</sup> Tasmā tam puc-

<sup>1</sup> B. etissā.<sup>2</sup> B. arūpo.<sup>3</sup> C. oppa.<sup>4</sup> C. uppa°.<sup>5</sup> B. °su saññi°.<sup>6</sup> C. uppa°.<sup>7</sup> B. adds: aññam aññam sarīram.<sup>8</sup> B. °tam.<sup>9</sup> C. samsaran 'ti.<sup>10</sup> C. omits.<sup>11</sup> B. vadesi.

chāmi kin te rūpañ na samdhāvatiti attho. Itaro puggale<sup>1</sup> samdhāvante<sup>2</sup> na sakkā tassa upādānabhūtena rūpena samdhāvitun 'ti saññāya patikkhipati. Puna puttho sat-tānañ ñeva samdhāvanavacanato patijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānam<sup>3</sup> eva. Gāthānam pana ayam eva<sup>4</sup> 'ttho āyas-mato matena rukkham upādāya chāyā viya indhanam upā-dāya aggi viya ca yo<sup>5</sup> khandhe upādāya puggalo rūpādinam samdhāvane asati tesu khandhesu bhijjamānesu<sup>6</sup> so tava puggalo bhijjati ce. Evam sante ucchedā bhavati ditthi. Ucchedadiṭṭhi te āpajjati. Katarā<sup>7</sup> buddhena vivajjītā akusaladiṭṭhi. Yā pana ucchedavādī samāno Gotamo 'ti pariyāyabhāsitā<sup>8</sup> na tam<sup>9</sup> vadāmā 'ti dasseti. Athāpi tesu tesu<sup>10</sup> khandhesu bhijjamānesu<sup>11</sup> so puggalo na bhijjati. Evam sante sassato puggalo hoti tato so nibbānena sama-samo āpajjati. Sa m a s a m o 'ti ativiyasamo. Samena vā samo<sup>12</sup> samabhāven<sup>13</sup> eva samo. Yath' eva nibbānam na uppajjati na<sup>14</sup> bhijjati<sup>14</sup> evam te puggalo pi tena sama-samo 'ti.

GĀTIPARIVATTI MUKHENA<sup>15</sup> CUTIPATISAMDHĀNUYOGO  
NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni upādāya paññatti-anuyogo<sup>16</sup> hoti. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa paññāna patikkhepo paravādissa. So hi rukkham upādāya chāyā viya indhanam upādāya viya<sup>14</sup> aggissa viya ca rūpādini upādāya puggalassa paññattim<sup>17</sup> paññāpanam avabodhanam icchati. Tasmā rūpa m u pādāyā 'ti puttho patijānāti. Puna yathā rukkhupādānā chāyā rukkho viya indhanupādāno ca aggi indhanam viya aniccādi dhammo evan te rūpādi-upādāno puggalo rūpādayo viya

<sup>1</sup> C. olo.      <sup>2</sup> B. otena.      <sup>3</sup> C. vuº.      <sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. ye.      <sup>6</sup> C. bhajaº.      <sup>7</sup> B. adds: yā.

<sup>8</sup> C. oṭānam.      <sup>9</sup> C. omits.      <sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. bhajjaº.      <sup>12</sup> B. omits.      <sup>13</sup> C. ogen'.

<sup>14</sup> C. omits.      <sup>15</sup> B. ottaº.      <sup>16</sup> C. ogado 'ti.

<sup>17</sup> C.—B. otti.

anicco 'ti imam attham puṭṭho attano laddhiyam ṭhatvā paṭikkhipati. Nīlam<sup>1</sup> upādāya nīlo 'ti ādīsu nilarūpena saddhim puggalassa ekattam ekasarire nīlādinam bahunnam<sup>2</sup> vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto patikkhipati. Kusalavedañan 'ti ettha pi vedanāya saddhim ekattam ekasamtāne bahunnam kusalavedanānam vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyanayena<sup>3</sup> magga kusalō 'ti ādivacanasambhāvato<sup>4</sup> chekaṭṭham samdhāya patijānāti. Saphalo<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādīni puttho tathārūpassa vohārassa abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Akusalapakkhe<sup>6</sup> acchekaṭṭham samdhāya patijānāti. Avyākatapak-khe sassatādivasena avyākatabhāvam samdhāya patijānāti. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Cakkhu<sup>7</sup> upādāya vedanam upādāyā 'ti ettha aññe<sup>8</sup> rūpamūlakā<sup>9</sup> dukatikacatukkapañcakā veditabbā. Yasmā pana khandhe upādāya puggalassa paññatti tasmādve pi tayo pi cattāro pi pañca pi upādāya paññattim patijānāti. Ekasamtānenā<sup>10</sup> pana dvinnam pañcannam vā ābhāvā paṭikkhipati. Āyatānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yam upādāya yassa paññatti yathā tassa aniccatāya tassāpi anicchatā<sup>11</sup> tato pi<sup>12</sup> aññattam siddham evam tava puggalassāpi āpajjatiti dassetum yathārukkhan 'ti ādim āha. Tattha upādāyā 'ti paticca<sup>13</sup> āgamma na vinā tan 'ti attho. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto laddhiyam ṭhatpetvā<sup>14</sup> paṭikkhipati. Nigalo 'ti samkhalikabandhanam. Negaliko 'ti tena bandhanena bandhako. Yassa rūpam so rūpavā hoti. Tasmā yathāna nigaļo —pe— añño rūpavā 'ti attho. Citte citte 'ti ādīsu sarāgādicittavasena sarā-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: rūpam.

<sup>2</sup> B. ṭhūnam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ye.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sabbha°.

<sup>5</sup> C. °sa elo.

<sup>6</sup> C. °kkho.

<sup>7</sup> B. vissamāni va.

<sup>8</sup> C. aññā.

<sup>9</sup> C. rūpi.

<sup>10</sup> B. ekantāne.

<sup>11</sup> B. anicca°.

<sup>12</sup> B. ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. °nicca.

<sup>14</sup> B. dhatvā.

gāditam<sup>1</sup> samdhāya cittānupassanāvasena patijānāti. Jāyatīti ādinā nayena puttho puggalassa khanikabhāvam anicchanto patikkhipati. So'ti vā<sup>2</sup> aññō'ti vā puttho sassatucchedabhayā patikkhipati. Puna na vattabbaṁ kumārako 'ti vā kumārikā 'ti vā puttho lokavohārasamucchchedabhayena vattabbaṁ 'ti patijānāti. Sesam ettha pākataṁ eva. Idāni paravādī<sup>3</sup> aññenākārena laddhim patiṭṭhāpetukāmo na vattabbaṁ puggalo upalabhbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha na vattabbaṁ 'ti kin te iminā evam bahunā upādāya<sup>4</sup> paññatti-anuyogena<sup>5</sup> idam tāvavadehi<sup>6</sup> kim na vattabbaṁ puggalo upalabbhati saccikāṭhaparamatthēnā 'ti. Tato sakavādinā āmantā 'ti vutto<sup>7</sup> nanu yo passatīti ādim<sup>8</sup> āha. Tattha yo 'ti puggalo. Yan 'ti rūpam. Yenā 'ti cakkhunā. So 'ti puggalo. Tan 'ti rūpam. Tenā 'ti cakkhunā. Idam vuttam hoti. Nanu yo yam rūpam yena cakkhunā passati so tam rūpam tena cakkhunā passanto puggalo 'ti. Sakavādī kiñcāpi cakkhuviññānassa nissayabhāvam gacchantam cakkhum eva rūpam passati. Tathā sotam eva saddam suñāti. Viññānam eva dhammam vijānāti. Atthi arahato cakkhu passati arahā cakkhunā rūpan 'ti ādi. Sammutivasena pana āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Tato chalavādam nissāya paravādinā puggalassa vattabbatāya sādhitāya tam eva vādām parivattetvā puggalō upalabhbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha yo na passatīti andho asaññasatto arūpam upapanno nirodham samāpanno anandho pi ca aññatradassanasamayā<sup>9</sup> na passati nāma. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam pālivasen' eva atthato veditabbam. Suttasamsandanāya dibbacakkhuno<sup>10</sup> rūpagocarattā rūpam passatīti āha. Dutiyavāre satte<sup>11</sup> passāmiti vacanato puggalam passatīti āha. Tatiyavāre rūpam disvā puggalam vibhāvetīti laddhito ubhayam passatīti āha. Yasmā pana passitabbam nāma dittham

<sup>1</sup> C. °di na.      <sup>2</sup> C. tava.      <sup>3</sup> C. °dinam.

<sup>4</sup> C. upādā.      <sup>5</sup> C. °ttimānu°.      <sup>6</sup> C. °desi hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. vutte.      <sup>8</sup> B. omits.      <sup>9</sup> C. °ssanamsamayā.

<sup>10</sup> C. dibbassa.

<sup>11</sup> C. tante.

sutam mutam viññātan<sup>1</sup> 'ti catubbidhe<sup>2</sup> rūpasamgahe rūpāyatanam eva saṅgahitam. Tasmā sakavādi rūpam puggalo puggalo rūpam ubho rūpan 'ti anuyogam karoti tass' attlo pākaṭo yevā 'ti.

UPĀDĀPAÑÑATTĀNUYOGO  
NITTĀTHITO.

Idāni purisakārānuyogo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Tattha kamme sati niyamato tassa kāraṇenāpi<sup>4</sup> bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā pucchā paravādissa. Tathārūpānam kammānam atthitāya patiññā sakavādissa. Puna kattā kāretā<sup>5</sup> 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tattha k a t tā 'ti tesam kammānam kārako. Kārētā<sup>5</sup> 'ti añattide-sanādīhi upāyehi kārako. Idāni yasmā paravādī puggalam samdhāya kattā 'ti pucchatī na kāraṇamattam. Tasmā patikkhepo sakavādissa. Tassa kattā kāretā 'ti ettha yadi yam yam upalabbhati tassa tassa kattā puggalo upalabbhati puggalo te upalabbhati. Kin tassāpi kārako ca añño puggalo upalabbhatiti attho. Paravādī tathā anicchanto issaranimmānavādabhayena patikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho yasmā puggalam mātāpitaro janenti nāmam karonti posenti tasmāssa te kārakā. Ye ca<sup>6</sup> pana tam kalyāna-mittā vā ācariyā vā tāni tāni vijjatṭhāna<sup>7</sup> sippāyatanādīni<sup>8</sup> sikkhāpenti te kārāpākā nāmā 'ti imam attham samdhāya patijānāti. Purimakammām evāssa<sup>9</sup> kattā c' eva kārāpāko<sup>10</sup> cā 'ti adhippetam. Tassa tass' eva 'ti iminā imam<sup>11</sup> pucchatī. Yadi kammānam kārakassa kattā.<sup>12</sup> Kassāpi<sup>13</sup> kattā atth' eva.<sup>14</sup> Evam sante purimena purimena avassam pacchā pacchā puggalo kātabbo 'ti. Imināpi te kammānam kārakena puggalena āyatim<sup>15</sup> añño puggalo kātabbo. Tenāpi añño pi natthi. Dukkhassa antakiriyā natthi ca. Vattassa

<sup>1</sup> C. °ñan.      <sup>2</sup> C. °dhena.      <sup>3</sup> C. 'ti.      <sup>4</sup> C. °kenāpi.

<sup>5</sup> C. renāni.      <sup>6</sup> C. omits.      <sup>7</sup> C. °ṭṭhāyatana.

<sup>8</sup> C. °tanāni.      <sup>9</sup> B. tassa.      <sup>10</sup> B. °petā.

<sup>11</sup> B. idam.      <sup>12</sup> atth' eva.      <sup>13</sup> B. tassāpi.

<sup>14</sup> B. tassā katta.      <sup>15</sup> B. °ti.

ucchedo<sup>1</sup> natthi appaccayaparinibbānam. Paccayābhā-  
vena paccayapatibaddhassa dukkhassa abhāvā yam nib-  
bānam vuttam natthi te nan 'ti.<sup>2</sup> Atha vā tassa tass'  
evā 'ti yadi kammam kammamattam na hoti tassa  
pana kārako puggalo tassāpi kārako 'ti evam pugga-  
laparamparā atthi. Evam sante yā<sup>3</sup> esā kammaava-  
ttassa appavattikāraṇena<sup>4</sup> dukkhassa antakiriyā vuttā sā  
natthiti attho. Paravādi tam<sup>5</sup> anicchanto patikkhipati.  
Ito parāsu pi upalabbhatītī sāmaññena kārakapucchāsu  
puggalam yeva samdhāya kattā kāretā 'ti vuttam. Na  
paccayo<sup>6</sup> na hi mahāpathavī-ādinam paccayā. Natthi  
añño kalyāṇapāpakkānam kammānam kattā  
'ti<sup>7</sup> pañho samkhāravantam vā attānan 'ti ādi dīṭhibhaya<sup>8</sup>  
patikkhitto. Vipāko upalabbhatītī ādi vipākapa-  
tisamvedivasena puggalam dassentassa laddhibhindanat-  
tham āraddham.<sup>9</sup> Tattha vipākappa tisamvedīti tassa vipāka-  
patisamvedakassa. Patisamvedī. Yasmā pana patisam-  
veditabho nāma vipāko. Na ca puggalo vipāko. Tasmā  
patikkhepo paravādissa. Puna pucchā sakavādissa  
patiññā itarassa. Tassa vipākappa tisamvedīti tassa vipāka-  
patisamvedakassa. Patisamvedī. Yasmā pana patisam-  
veditabho nāma vipāko. Na ca puggalo vipāko. Tasmā  
patikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puttho yasmā puññavipāke  
thitattā vipākappa tisamvedī puttam vā patim vā mātā vā  
jāyā vā paricumbati parissajati tasmā<sup>11</sup> tathārūpam patisam-  
veditam<sup>12</sup> samdhāya patijānāti. Tassa tass' evā 'ti yadi  
vipāko vipākamattam na hoti. Tassa pana patisamvedi-  
puggalo tassāpi<sup>13</sup> patisamvedīti puggalo tassāpi patisam-  
vedīti evam puggalaparamparā atthi. Evam sante yā<sup>14</sup>  
esā vipākavattassa appavattikāraṇena<sup>15</sup> dukkhassantakiriyā  
vuttā. Sā natthiti attho. Ito param upalabbhatītī sāmañ-  
ñena patisamvedīti pucchāsu hetthāvuttanayen' eva attho  
veditabho. Añño kalyāṇapāpakkānam kammānam  
vipākappa tisamvedīti pañho. Vedanāvan-

<sup>1</sup> B. upa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B. tam.      <sup>3</sup> C. sā.      <sup>4</sup> B. <sup>o</sup>karanena.

<sup>5</sup> C. nam.    <sup>6</sup> B. °ye.    <sup>7</sup> C. ri.    <sup>8</sup> C. ādīniditthi°

<sup>9</sup> B. vuttam. <sup>10</sup> C. ova. <sup>11</sup> C. tathā

<sup>12</sup> C. *onam*.    <sup>13</sup> C. *kassāpi*.    <sup>14</sup> C. *sā*.    <sup>15</sup> C. *one*

tam vā attānan 'ti ādi diṭṭhibhayā paṭikkhitto. Dibbam sukhān 'ti ādi kalyāṇapāpākānām kammānām vipākām bhajetvā dassanavasena āraddham tam sabbam hetṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sakavādino c' ettha puggalavasen' eva paṭisamvedipatikkhepo veditabbo na <sup>1</sup> vedayitāvasena. Mahāpathavī-ādīni hi ārammaṇam katvā vedayitānam uppatti appaṭisiddhā. Kattā kāretā vipākapatiṣam-vedīti ādi vomissakanayavasena āraddham. Tattha so karotiti yam tvam kattā 'ti ca paṭisamvedīti ca vadesi. Kim so yeva karoti so paṭisamvedetīti <sup>2</sup> ayam anuyogo sakavādissa. Suttavirodhabhayena patikkhepo paravādissa. Puna putṭho idha nandati pecca <sup>3</sup> nandatīti ādi suttavasena paṭiññātass' eva. Ath' assa vacanokāsām paṭibāhanto sakavādī <sup>4</sup> sayam kātam sukhadukkhan 'ti āha. Tattha aññio karoti kārakavedakānām aññattha pucchāvasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipitvā <sup>5</sup> puna putṭho manussabhūto katvā devabhūto paṭisamvedetīti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Evamvādino pana parakatam sukhadukkhan 'ti āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena putṭho puna paṭikkhipati. <sup>6</sup> So ca aññio cā 'ti kārakavedakānām ekatta <sup>7</sup>-aññattapucchāvasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayen' eva <sup>8</sup> paṭikkhipitvā puna putṭho purime dve pi naye ekato katvā paṭijānāti. Evamvādino pana sayamkataṁ ca parakatam sukhadukkham āpajjatīti tassa vasena puna <sup>9</sup> putṭho pana <sup>10</sup> paṭikkhipati. N'eva so karoti kārakavedakānām ekatta-aññatta-paṭikkhepavasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayen' <sup>11</sup> eva paṭikkhipitvā puna putṭho yasmā manusso devalokupapattiya kammām katvā na <sup>1</sup> manussabhūto va <sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedetī nāpi yena kammām kātam tato añño 'va <sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedetī. Tasmā kārakato 'ti <sup>1</sup> vedako <sup>12</sup> n' eva so hoti na añño <sup>13</sup> 'ti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Laddhimattam ev' etam. Evamvādino pana asayamkāram aparakāram

---

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.    <sup>2</sup> B. °diti.    <sup>3</sup> B. pacca.    <sup>4</sup> C. °dim.    <sup>5</sup> B. °petvā.    <sup>6</sup> C. °pitvā.    <sup>7</sup> C. °kam.    <sup>8</sup> B. °vasen' eva.    <sup>9</sup> B. omits.    <sup>10</sup> B. puna.    <sup>11</sup> B. °vasen'.    <sup>12</sup> C. °kato.    <sup>13</sup> C. aññe.

adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. Api ca imasmim vomis-sakanaye ādito paṭṭhayā imināpi nayena attho veditabbo. Yasmā hi ayam puggalavādi kammānam kārakai c' eva vedakañ ca icchatī. Tasmāssa yo <sup>1</sup> kārako ten' eva vā vedakena bhavitabbam. Aññena vā ubhohi vā pi na bhavītabban 'ti idam āpannam hoti. Evam āpannam eva anuyogam anuyuñjanto <sup>2</sup> sakavādī so k a r o t i t i ādayo cattāro pi vikappe āha. Sesam vuttappakāram eva pari-yosāne <sup>3</sup> pana cattāro pi pañhā ekato puṭṭhā. Tattha paṭik-khepapatijānanā ca sayam̄katādi<sup>4</sup>dosappavatti <sup>5</sup> ca puri-manayen 'eva veditabbā. Ito param k a l y a n a p a p a-kānīti avatvā hetṭhāvuttanayā eva kammam atthiti ādinā vikappena dassitā. Tesam pi hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

PURISAKĀRĀNUYOGO NITTTHITO. KALYĀÑAVAGGO 'TI PI ETASS'  
EVA NĀMAM.

Ito param abhiññānuyogādivasena <sup>6</sup> arahattasādhanā <sup>7</sup> hoti. Tattha <sup>8</sup> āmantā 'ti sakavādinā paṭiññā te paravādī bahiddhā anindriyabaddharūpena iddhividhādivisesādhigamo n'atthi. Ajjhattam atthi. Tasmā ettha <sup>9</sup> iddhādinibbat-takena puggalena bhavitabban'ti maññamāno <sup>10</sup> n a n u k o c i i d d h i m ca <sup>11</sup> v i k u b b a t i t i ādim āha. Tam sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ABHIÑÑĀNUYOGO

NITTTHITO.

Idāni mātā 'ti ādiko nātakānuyogo. K h a t t i y o 'ti ādiko jāti-anuyogo. G a h a t ṭ h o p a b b a j i t o 'ti patipat-tianuyogo. D e v o m a n u s s o 'ti upapatti-anuyogo. So-

<sup>1</sup> C. so. <sup>2</sup> C. anuvajanto. <sup>3</sup> B. paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> C. otāni. <sup>5</sup> C. ottiñ; B. dosuppatti ca.

<sup>6</sup> C. anuññātayogādi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B. °sodhanā.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits. <sup>9</sup> B. omits. <sup>10</sup> C. °māne. <sup>11</sup> C. ci.

tāpa nno 'ti ādi paṭivedhānuyogo. Ariyānuyogo 'ti pi  
vuccati. Te sabbe uttānatthā yeva. Araha hutvā na  
arahā 'ti pan' ettha moghapaññattā na vuttam. Cattāro  
purisa yugā 'ti samghānuyogo so pi uttānattho yeva.  
Samkhatā 'ti ādi saccikatthasabhāvānuyogo.<sup>1</sup> Tattha  
tatiyakotīti<sup>2</sup> pucchā sakavādissa. Tathā rūpassa sacci-  
katthassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho<sup>3</sup>  
puggālam samdhāya patiññā. Tass' eva añño pug-  
galo 'ti pañhe pi samkhatehi khandhehi aññattam anic-  
chato paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Khandhā samkhatā 'ti ādi  
samkhatā samkhatāni<sup>4</sup> sarūpena dassetvā aññattha<sup>5</sup>  
pucchanattham vuttam. Rūpam samkhatan 'ti ādi khandhe-  
hi<sup>6</sup> vibhāgato dassetvā aññattha pucchanattham vuttam.  
Puggalassa uppādeti<sup>7</sup> pucchā sakavādissa. Jātidhammā  
jarādhammā atho maranādhammino<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādi suttavasena  
patiññā paravādissa. Samkhatabhāvam pan'assa so na  
icchatī,<sup>9</sup> tasmā paṭikkhipati. Puna uppādo paññāya-  
tīti ādinā nayena puṭṭho dukkham eva hi sambhoti duk-  
kham tiṭṭhati vedī cā 'ti ādivacanato puggalassa upādādayo  
nāma na yujjantīti patijānāti.<sup>10</sup> Atth' atthāmabhīti<sup>11</sup>  
attham pucchatī<sup>12</sup> nibbānam tattha atthiti pucchatī tassa  
atthitāya puggala<sup>13</sup> sassatam natthitāya ucchedo āpajjati.  
Tad ubhayam pi anicchanto pacchā<sup>14</sup> paṭikkhipati. Ni-  
sāsayapañhe bhavanti upapattibhāvam<sup>15</sup> vediyam<sup>16</sup> vediyā-  
mānapañhe vedanam vediyamāno pariggahitavedano yogā-  
vacaro va<sup>17</sup> pajānāti. Bālaputhujjano na pajānāti. Kāyā-  
nupassanādipañho<sup>18</sup> uttānattho<sup>19</sup> yeva. Pārāyanagāthāya<sup>20</sup>  
suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti sattasuññatā-  
vasena khandhalokam olokehīti attho. Puggalo avekk-  
hātīti sakavādipucchā. Paravādissa hi suññato lokam  
avekkhassū 'ti gāthāya<sup>21</sup> yo avekkhati so puggalo 'ti ladhi

<sup>1</sup> B. otthābhāo. <sup>2</sup> C. tatiyā. <sup>3</sup> C. pana putthe.

<sup>4</sup> C. *samkhāti samkhatam*.      <sup>5</sup> B. *ottam*.      <sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. upādo. <sup>8</sup> B. °mo. <sup>9</sup> C. omits from here till pati°.

<sup>10</sup> C.—B. *atattham hiti*.      <sup>11</sup> B. *vuccati*.      <sup>12</sup> B. omits

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.    <sup>14</sup> C. bhavam.    <sup>15</sup> B. omits.    <sup>16</sup> B. ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. *õñhā*. <sup>18</sup> B. *õtthā*. <sup>19</sup> B. *pārāya*. <sup>20</sup> B. *katāya*.

taśmā tam<sup>1</sup> evam puechati. Saha rūpenā 'ti rūpākayena saddhim tato anissato hutvā 'ti attho.<sup>2</sup> Idam pañcavokāravasena anujānitvā puna tam jīvan 'ti puṭṭho suttavirodhabhayena<sup>3</sup> patikkhipati. Vinā rūpenā 'ti idam catuvokāravasena anujānitvā puna aññam jīvan 'ti puṭṭho suttavirodhabhayen<sup>4</sup> eva patikkhipati. Abhantara gato 'ti ca bahiddhā nikkhama mitvā cā 'ti idam saha rūpena vinā rūpenā 'ti hetthāvuttassa lakkhaṇavacanam. Tattha abhantara gato 'ti rūpassa anto gato ito vā etto vā anikkhamitvā rūpaparicchedavasen' eva thito hutvā 'ti attho. Nikkhama mitvā 'ti rūpaparicchedam atikkamitvā rūpam anissito hutvā 'ti attho. Anattā 'ti attanā jīvena<sup>6</sup> puggalena rahito. Ekadhamme pi puggalo natthiti attho. Evam sabbasutta<sup>7</sup> āgamaṭṭhakathāvuttanayen<sup>8</sup> eva attho veditabbo. Idha pana samdhāya bhāsitamattam eva vakkhāma. Vuttam ca<sup>9</sup> bhagavatā sappikumbho 'ti ādi sabbā 'va<sup>2</sup> desanā yathārutasen<sup>10</sup> eva atthato na gahetabbā 'ti dassanattham āha tam.<sup>11</sup> Yathā hi suvannam gahetvā tato<sup>12</sup> suvannavikāro kumbho suvannakumbho 'ti vuccati. Na evam sappim gahetvā tato<sup>12</sup> sappissa vikāro sappikumbho nāma atthi. Yasmīn pana kumbhe sappi pakkhittam so sappikumbho nāma 'ti ayam ettha attho. Telakumbhādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā ca nibbānam niccam dhuvam na evam bhattam vā yāgum vā atthi. Kālaparicchedam vā<sup>9</sup> pana akatvā divase divase<sup>9</sup> dassāmā 'ti paññattavasena<sup>13</sup> niccabhattam dhuvayāgū 'ti vuccati<sup>9</sup> ayam ettha attho. Atthi puggalo attahitāya patipanno 'ti ādisu pi yathā rūpādayo dhammā paccattalakkhanasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena atthi na<sup>9</sup> evam puggalo. Rūpādisu pana sati evamnāmo evamgotto 'ti vohāro hoti. Iti<sup>14</sup> iminā lokavohārena lokasammutiyā lokaniruttiyā atthi puggalo' ti ayam ettha attho. Vuttam

<sup>1</sup> B. nam.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. suttam bhayena.

<sup>4</sup> B. °dhana°; C. omits virodha.      <sup>5</sup> C. atikka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. attāthitena.      <sup>7</sup> B. ottānam.      <sup>8</sup> B. °suvutta°.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.      <sup>10</sup> C. °rutha°.      <sup>11</sup> B. °āgatā.

<sup>12</sup> B. kato.      <sup>13</sup> B. paññatti°.      <sup>14</sup> B. adds: vuccati.

pi c' etam bhagavatā. Imā kho citta lokasāmaññalokanirut-tilokavohāralokapaññattiyo 'ti. Rūpādīdhammā pana vinā pi lokasammutim paccattasāmaññalakkhanavasena paññāpanato athiti ayam ettha atho. Buddhānam pana dve kathā sammutikathā ca <sup>1</sup> paramatthakathā cā 'ti. Tattha satto puggalo devabrahma 'ti ādikā sammutikathā nāma. Aniccam dukkham anattā khandhā dhātuyo āyatanañi satipatthānā sammappadhānā <sup>2</sup> 'ti ādikā paramatthakathā nāma. Tattha yo sammutidesanāya satto 'ti vā —pe—brahmā cā <sup>3</sup> 'ti <sup>4</sup> vutte vijānitum <sup>5</sup> vā <sup>3</sup> paṭivijjhītum niyyātum arahattajayaggāham <sup>6</sup> gahetum sakkoti. Tassa bhagavā ādito 'va satto 'ti vā puggalo 'ti vā poso 'ti vā devo 'ti vā brahmā 'ti vā katheti. So paramatthadesanāya aniccan 'ti vā dukkhan 'ti vā 'ti ādīsu aññataram sutvā vijānitum paṭivijjhītum niyyātum arahattajayaggāham gahetum sakkoti. Tassa aniccan 'ti ādīsu aññataram katheti. Tathā sammutikathāya bujjhanakasattassa pi <sup>3</sup> na paṭhamam <sup>3</sup> paramatthakatham katheti. Sammutikathāya pana thatvā <sup>7</sup> pacchā paramatthakatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya bujjhanakasattassa pi na paṭhamam sammutikatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya pana bodhetvā pacchā sammutikatham katheti. Pakatiyā pana paṭhamam eva paramatthakatham kathentassa desanā lūkhākārā hoti tasmā buddhā paṭhamam sammutikatham kathetvā pacchā paramatthakatham kathenti. Te sammutikatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā 'va kathenti. Paramatthakatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā va kathenti.

Ayam hi.

Duve saccāni akkhāsi sambuddho vadatam varo sammutim paramatthañ ca tatiyam n'upalabbhati. Tattha. Samketavacanam saccam lokasammutikārañam paramatthavacanam saccam dhammānam tathā lakkhanan 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> B. samappatthānā. <sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: vā. <sup>5</sup> C. jāo. <sup>6</sup> C. odaśaggāham.

<sup>7</sup> B. vatvā.

Aparo nayo dve bhagavato desanā paramatthadenanā ca khandhādivasena sammutidesanā ca sappikumbhādivasena. Na<sup>1</sup> hi bhagavā sāmaññam<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattato abhiniveso na kātabbo. Satthārā hi paññattim anatikkamma paramattho pakāsito. Tasmā añño pi paññito paramattham pakāsento sāmaññe<sup>4</sup> nātidhāvaye. Sesā<sup>5</sup> sabbattha uttānatthā<sup>6</sup> yevā 'ti.

## PUGGALAKATHĀ NIPTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni parihānikathā hoti. Parihānidhammo aparihānidhammo<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>1</sup> dve ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantīti evam ādīni hi suttāni nissāya<sup>8</sup> Sammitiyā<sup>9</sup> Vajjiputtiyā<sup>10</sup> Sabbathivādino ekacce ca Mahāsamghikā arahato parihānim icchanti. Tasmā te vā hontu aññe yeva vā yesam ayam laddhi tesam laddhibhindanattham parihāyati arahā arahattā 'ti puechā sakavādissa. Tattha<sup>11</sup> parihāyati<sup>12</sup> dve parihāniyo pattaparihāni ca apattaparihāni ca. Tattha dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāyā<sup>13</sup> cetovimuttiyā parihāyīti ayam pattaparihāni. Mā vo sāmaññatthikānam satam sāmaññattho parihāyīti<sup>14</sup> ayam apattaparihāni. Tāsu idha pattaparihāni adhippetā.<sup>15</sup> Tam hi samdhāya āmantā 'ti paññā paravādissa. Sakavādisamaye<sup>16</sup> pana imam pattaparihānim nāma lokiyasamāpattiyā 'va<sup>16</sup> icchanti na<sup>7</sup> arahattādisāmaññaphalehi.<sup>17</sup> Parasamaye hi<sup>18</sup> nam sabbasāmaññaphalesu sabbabhavesu sabbakālesu sabbesam ca puggalānam<sup>19</sup> icchanti. Tam pana tesam laddhimattam evā 'ti. Sabbam laddhijālam bhinditum

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> B. sa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. abhi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B. oññam.

<sup>5</sup> B. oñsam. <sup>6</sup> B. ttham. <sup>7</sup> B. omits. <sup>8</sup> C. nissiya.

<sup>9</sup> C. Sammiti. <sup>10</sup> MSS. sic. <sup>11</sup> B. tatra.

<sup>12</sup> B. samāhitāya. <sup>13</sup> B. oñhayati. <sup>14</sup> C. oñtam.

<sup>15</sup> C. sakasamaye. <sup>16</sup> B. ca. <sup>17</sup> B. oñtādihi.

<sup>18</sup> B. pi. <sup>19</sup> B. adds: na.

puna s a b b a t t h ā 'ti ādinā nayena desanā vaddhitā. Tattha yasmā paravādī kamena parihāyitvā sotāpattiphale thitassa arahato parihānim na icchatī upariphalesu thitass' eva icchatī. Yasmā ca rūpārūpabhabvesu thitassa na icchatī. Kammāramatādinam<sup>1</sup> pana parihāniyadhammānam<sup>2</sup> bhāvā kāmabhāve thitass' eva icchatī. Tasmā s a b b a t t h ā 'ti puttho patikkhipati. Puna dalham katvā puttho kāmabhāvam samdhāya patijānāti. Sabbasmim pi hi kāmabhāve parihānikarā kāmaguṇā atthi tasmā tattha parihāyatiti tassa laddhi. Tatiyapucchāya p a r i h ā y a t i - t i<sup>3</sup> parihānikare dhamme pucchāti. Tasmā parihāni nāma kammāramatādiddhammā visesato vā kāmarāgavyāpādā eva. Te ca rūpārūpabhave natthi. Tasmā<sup>4</sup> n a h' e vā 'ti patikkhepo paravādissa. S a b b a d ā 'ti kālapucchā. Tattha paṭhame pañhe yonisomanasikārakāle aparihāyanato patikkhipati. Dutiye ayonisomanasikaroto ratti-bhāgē vā divasabhāgē vā sabbadā parihāyanato patijānāti. Tatiye parihānikaradhammasamāyoge sati muhuttam eva parihāni nāma hoti. Tato pubbe aparihīnassa pacchā parihīnassa ca aparihāni nāma natthīti patikkhipati. S a b b e 'v a<sup>5</sup> a r a h a n t o 'ti panhānam paṭhamasmin tikkhindriye samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyasmim mudindriye samdhāya patijānāti. Tatiyasmim pi tikkhindriyā vā adhippetā. Tesam hi sabbesam pi parihāni na hotiti tassa laddhi. S e t t h i-udāharane paṭhamā pucchā paravādissa. Dutiyā sakavādissa. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yam mām tumhe pucchatha arahā arahattā parihāyanto ca<sup>6</sup> catūhi phalehi ca parihāyatīti. Tatra vo<sup>7</sup> paṭipucchāmi catūhi satasahasrehi setthī<sup>8</sup> setthattam<sup>8</sup> dhārento<sup>8</sup> satasahasrehi<sup>8</sup> parihīno setthī setthattā parihīno hotiti. Tato sakavādinā ekadesena parihānim samdhāya āmāntā 'ti vutte sabbasāpateyyā parihīno hotiti<sup>9</sup> pucchāti. Tathā<sup>10</sup> aparihīnattā sakavādī na h'evā 'ti vatvā. Atha nam evam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °ramatāninam.    <sup>2</sup> B. °dhammam.    <sup>3</sup> B. °hānīti.

<sup>4</sup> C. yasmā.    <sup>5</sup> C. adds : sabbe 'va.    <sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. te.    <sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds : vuccatiti.    <sup>10</sup> B. tato.

evam arahā na<sup>1</sup> pi parihāyati ca na<sup>2</sup> ca catūhi phalehit  
uppannam<sup>3</sup> laddhikam. Dutiyam bhabbapañham<sup>4</sup>  
pucchi.<sup>5</sup> Paravādī setthino abhabbatāya<sup>6</sup> niyamam  
apassanto patijānitvā arahato catūhi phalehi parihāni-  
bhabbatam puttho. Niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti vaca-  
nassa ayoniso attham gahetvā laddhiyā<sup>7</sup> thito sotāpatti-  
phalato parihāyitum abhabbatam samdhāya patikkhipati.  
Tam pana 'ssa laddhimattam evā 'ti.

ETTĀVATĀ VĀDAYUTTI NĀMA NITTĀHITĀ HOTI.

Idāni ariyapuggalasamsandanā āraddhā. Tattha yasmā  
keci arahato ca<sup>8</sup> parihānim icchanti. Keci anāgāmino.  
Keci sakadāgāmissa pi. Sotāpannassa pana sabbe pi na ic-  
chanti yeva. Ye arahattā parihāyitvā anāgāmisakadā-  
gāmibhāve thitā tesam<sup>9</sup> parihānim icchanti na itaresam  
anāgāmisakadāgāminam. Sotāpannassa pana te pi sab-  
bathā pi na icchanti yeva. Tasmā peyyālamukhena  
pucchākathā. Tattha tesam laddhivasena<sup>10</sup> patiññā ca  
patikkhepā ca veditabbā. Parihāyati anāgāmī<sup>11</sup>  
anāgāmī pahalā 'ti hi pañhasmim ye<sup>12</sup> anāgāmino parihānim na icchanti tesam vasena patikkhepo. Ye pakati-  
anāgāmino vā arahattā parihāyitvā thita-anāgāmino vā  
parihānim icchanti tesam vasena patiññā 'ti idham ettha  
nayamukham. Tassānusārena sabbapeyyālā atthato vedi-  
tabbā. Yam<sup>13</sup> pan' ettha sotāpattiphalassa anantarā<sup>14</sup>  
arahattam yeva sacchikarotiti vuttam. Tam parihinassa  
puna vāyamato arahattappavattim samdhāya vuttam.  
Tam<sup>15</sup> itaro sotāpattiphalānantaram arahattassa abhāvā  
patikkhipati. Tato param parihāni nām' esā kilesa-  
ppahānassa vā mandataya bhaveyya<sup>16</sup> maggabhāvanādīnam.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. tañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. onnā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sabba°.

<sup>5</sup> C. pucchā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °vya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>8</sup> B. 'va.

<sup>9</sup> C. yesam.

<sup>10</sup> C. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>13</sup> C. yā.

<sup>14</sup> C. antarā.

<sup>15</sup> C. na.

<sup>16</sup> C. vaveyya.

vā anadhimattatāya saccānam vā adassanenā 'ti evam ādīnam vasena anuyuñjītum kassā<sup>1</sup> bahutarā kilesā pahīnā 'ti ādi vuttam. Tam sabbam uttānādhippāyam eva. Suttānam pan' attho<sup>2</sup> āgamatthakathāsu vuttanayen<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbo. Samaya vimutto arahā arahattā parihāyatīti ettha mudindriyo samayavimutto tikkhindriyo asamayavimutto<sup>4</sup> 'ti tesam laddhi. Sakasamaye pana avasippatto jhānalābhī samayavimutto. Vasippatto<sup>5</sup> jhānalābhī c'eva sabbe ca<sup>6</sup> ariyapuggalā ariye vimokkhe asamayavimutto 'ti samñīthānam. So pana tam attano laddhim gahetvā samaya vimutto parihāyatī itaro na parihāyatīti āha. Sesam ettha uttānaththam evā 'ti.

ARIYAPUGGALASAMSANDANĀ  
NITTHITĀ.

Idāni suttasādhanā hoti. Tattha uccāva cā 'ti uttamahinabhedato uccā ca avacā ca. Paṭipadā<sup>7</sup> 'ti patipadā samañena<sup>8</sup> pakāsitā 'ti. Buddhasamañena<sup>8</sup> jotitā<sup>9</sup>. Sukhā patipadā hi<sup>10</sup> khippābhiññā uccā. Dukkhā patipadā dandhabhiññā avacā. Itarā dve ekenaṅgena uccā. Ekena<sup>11</sup> avacā. Pathamam vuttā eva<sup>12</sup> uccā. Itarā tisso pi avacā. Tāya<sup>13</sup> uccāvacāya patipadāya na pāra m diguṇam yanti. Ekamaggena dvikkhattum nibbānam na gacchantiti attho. Kasmā yena maggena ye<sup>14</sup> kilesā pahīnā tesam puna appahātabbato. Etena parihānidhammābhāvam dipenti.<sup>15</sup> Nay idam eka gūṇam mutan 'ti tañ ca idam ekavāram yeva phusanārahām pi na hoti. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> ekena maggena sabbakilesānam

<sup>1</sup> B. kassā. <sup>2</sup> B. ettha. <sup>3</sup> C. °nasevan'eva.

<sup>4</sup> C. sama°. <sup>5</sup> B. omits. <sup>6</sup> C. va.

<sup>7</sup> C. paṭipāṭipadā. <sup>8</sup> B. °yena. <sup>9</sup> B. °kā.

<sup>10</sup> C. omits. <sup>11</sup> B. °naṅgena. <sup>12</sup> B. adds : va.

<sup>13</sup> C. adds : te tāya. <sup>14</sup> B. yena. <sup>15</sup> B. dipeti.

appahānato. Etena ekena maggen<sup>1</sup> eva arahattābhāvam dipenti.<sup>2</sup> Atthi chinnassa cheda nīyan<sup>3</sup> 'ti. Chinnassa kilesavattassa puna chinditabbam kiñci atthiti puechati. Itaro tikkhindriyam samdhāya pañkkhipitvā puna puñtho mudindriyam samdhāya patijānāti. Sakavādī suttam āharitvā natthibhāvam dasseti.<sup>4</sup> Tattha<sup>5</sup> o gha pāso<sup>6</sup> 'ti kilesogho c'eva kilesapāso ca. Kata ssa paticay o 'ti bhāvitassa maggassa puna bhāvanā: Idhāpi pañkkhepapañcānanāni purimanayen' eva veditabbāni. Parīhānāya samvattantī paravādinā<sup>7</sup> āhañasutte pañca dhammā appattaparihānāya c' eva lokiyasamāpattiparihānāya ca samvattanti. Yo<sup>8</sup> pana pattassa arahattaphalassa parihānāya sallakkheti. Ten' eva na<sup>9</sup> atthi arahato<sup>10</sup> kāmārāmata<sup>11</sup> 'ti āha. Itaro asamayavimuttam samdhāya pañkkhipitvā itaram samdhāya patijānāti. Kāmarāgavasena vā pavattamānatam pañkkhipitvā itarathāpavattamānatam<sup>12</sup> patijānāti. Rāgūdinam pana atthīti<sup>13</sup> puñtho patijānitum na sakkoti. Kim pariyutthito 'ti kena pariyutthito anubaddho<sup>14</sup> ajjhottatho<sup>15</sup> vā hutvā 'ti attho. Anusaya-pucchāya<sup>16</sup> pi tikkhindriyamudindriyavasen' eva pañkkhepapañcānanāni veditabbāni. Kalyānanusayo<sup>17</sup> 'ti vacanamattasāmaññena vā patijānāti. Rāgo upacayāya m gacchati<sup>18</sup> bhāvanāya pahinam samdhāyāha. Parato dosamohesu pi es' eva nayo sakkāyaditthādīnam pana dassanena pahinattā upacayam na icchati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## PARIHĀNIKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni brahmacariyakathā hoti. Tattha dve brahmacari-

<sup>1</sup> B. ekama<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B. dipeti.      <sup>3</sup> B. ccheriyan 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. dīpeti.      <sup>5</sup> B. attha.      <sup>6</sup> C. opāso.

<sup>7</sup> B. oñī c' ettha.      <sup>8</sup> B. so.      <sup>9</sup> B. nam.      <sup>10</sup> C. onto.

<sup>11</sup> C. oñānam.      <sup>12</sup> C. adda: oñama.      <sup>13</sup> B. oñandho.

<sup>14</sup> B. oto.      <sup>15</sup> C. anussa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>16</sup> B. oñadayo.

yavāsā maggabhāvanā ca pabbajjā ca. Pabbajjā<sup>1</sup> sabba-devesu natthi. Maggabhāvanā ṭhāpetvā asaññasatte sesesu appatiividhā<sup>2</sup> Tattha ye paranimmitavasavattideve upādāya<sup>3</sup> taduparidevesu maggabhāvanam pi na icchanti seyyathāpi Sammitiyā te samdbāya natthi devesū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpikā<sup>4</sup> manussā Uttararakuruke ca manusse adhiganhanti deve ca Tāvativimse. Katamehi tīhi surā satimanto idha<sup>5</sup> brahma-cariyavāso 'ti imam<sup>6</sup> suttam nissāya dve pi brahmacariyavāsā natthi devesū 'ti uppānaladdhivasena patiññā paravādissa. Puna dvinnam pi brahmacariyānam antarāyikadhammasenā sabbe devā jaṭā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha hattasamvācikā<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>1</sup> mūgā<sup>8</sup> viya hatthamuddāya vattāro. Parato atthi devesū 'ti pañhe pi<sup>9</sup> maggabhāvanam samdhāya patiññā sakavādissa. Patiññāya<sup>10</sup> adhippāyam asallakkhetvā pabbajjāvasena anuyogo paravādissa. Yattha natthi pabbajjā 'ti pañhe gihināñ c' eva ekaccānañ ca devānam maggapatilābhā samdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Puna puṭṭho paccantavāsino c' eva asaññasatte ca samdhāya patiññā tass' eva. Yo<sup>11</sup> pabbajati ādipucchāsu<sup>12</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Puna atthi devesū 'ti pañhe pi maggabhāvanam samdhāy' eva patiññā sakavādissa. Sabbadervesū 'ti vutte asaññe<sup>13</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Manussesū 'ti pañhadvaye Jambudipake samdhāya patiññā paccantavāsino samdhāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Atthi yattha atthiti atthiti atthi te devā atthi vā so padeso yattha atthiti evam sattapadesavibhāgamukhena vissajjanam sakavādissa. Iminā nayena sabbe ekantarikapañhā veditabbā. Suttānuyoge<sup>14</sup> k u h i m p h a l a p p a t t i t i<sup>15</sup> tassa anāgāmino arahattaphalappatti<sup>15</sup> kuhin 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tatth' evā 'ti suddhavāsesū 'ti attho. Handa hīti

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.    <sup>2</sup> B. °siddha.    <sup>3</sup> C. upādā.    <sup>4</sup> C. °dvī.

<sup>5</sup> B. magga.    <sup>6</sup> B. idam.    <sup>7</sup> C. hattham sāpikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. mūlāgā.    <sup>9</sup> B. pucchā paravādissa.    <sup>10</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>11</sup> C. so.    <sup>12</sup> B. °chādisu.    <sup>13</sup> C. °ñam.

<sup>14</sup> C. °yogo.    <sup>15</sup> B. phalu°.

kāraṇatthe nipāto. Idam vuttam hoti. Yasmā anāgāmipuggalo idha loke bhāvitena maggena tattha suddhāvāsesu phalam sacchikaroti. Na<sup>1</sup> tatth<sup>2</sup> aññam maggam bhāveti. Tasmā natthi devesu brahmacariyavāso 'ti. Idāni yadi aññattha bhāvitena maggena aññattha phalasacchikiriyā hoti. Sotāpannādīnām pi siyā 'ti etam attham dassetum puna anāgāmīti ādi<sup>3</sup> samsandanapucchā sakavādissa. Tattha anāgāmīssa phalasacchikiriyāya paṭiññā sesānam phalasacchikiriyāya paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Idha bhāvitam maggo hi anāgāmī idha vihāya niṭtho + nāma hoti. So idha anāgāmīmaggam bhāvetvā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato puna maggabhāvanam vinā upapattivāsen<sup>4</sup> eva arahattaphalam sacchikarotīti tassa<sup>5</sup> laddhi. Sotāpannasakadāgāmino pana tattha<sup>6</sup> maggam bhāvetvā tatr<sup>7</sup> upapattikā<sup>8</sup> nāma honti. Tesam idhāgamanañ ñeva<sup>9</sup> natthi. Iti so anāgāmīssa phalasacchikiriyam puttho paṭijānāti. Itaresam paṭikkhipati. Anāgāmipuggalo tattha bhāvitena maggenā 'ti pañhe anāgāmino tattha maggabhāvanā 'va<sup>10</sup> natthīti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Maggo ca bhāviyati na ca kilesā pahīyantīti pucchā sakavādissa rūpāvacaramaggam samdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Rūpāvacaramaggena hi so idha vihāya niṭtho nāma jāto. Anāgāmipuggalo katakaraṇīyo 'ti pañhe opapātiko. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato upapattiyā va 'ssa<sup>9</sup> katakaranīyādibhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Araha<sup>11</sup> 'ti pañhe idha parinibbāyīto arahato vasena paṭikkhipati puna puttho tattha parinibbāyino vasena paṭijānāti. Attī arahato punabbhavo 'ti ādisu pi tattha parinibbāyi-idha-parinibbāyi-vāsen eva 'ttho veditabbo. Appatīviddhā-kuppo 'va tattha parinibbāyātīti<sup>10</sup> puttho idh' eva bhāvitena maggena tassa akuppapativedham icchanto paṭikkhipati. Yathā migō 'ti pathamam

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. adds: kuhi.<sup>3</sup> B. ādīnam.<sup>4</sup> C. tittho.<sup>5</sup> C. uppatti<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> C. 'ssa.<sup>7</sup> C. uppā<sup>o</sup>.<sup>8</sup> B. ñene va.<sup>9</sup> C. uppatti c' assa.<sup>10</sup> B. °yīti.

udāharanam̄ paravādissa dutiyam̄ sakavādissa sesam̄ sabbattha uttānattham̄ evā 'ti.

BRAHMACARIYAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni odhisokathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye<sup>1</sup> sotāpannādīnam̄ jhānābhīsamayavasena dukkhadassanādīhi odhiso<sup>2</sup> ekadesena kilesappahānam̄ icchanti seyyathāpi etarahi Sammitiyādayo. Tesam̄ tam̄ laddhim̄ bhinditum̄ o d h i s o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Patiññā paravādissa. Puna anuyogo sakavādissa. Ekadesena sotāpannādibhāvassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo 'ti.

ODHISOKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni jahatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam̄ jhānalābhī puthujjano saha saccābhīsamayā anāgāmī nāma hoti. Tassa puthujjanakāle yeva kāmarāgavyāpādā pahinā 'ti laddhi seyyathā pi etarahi Sammitiyānam̄. Tesam̄ tam̄ laddhim̄ bhinditum̄ ja h a t i p u t h u j a n o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Jhānavikkhambhitānam̄ pana tesam̄ pari-yutthānam̄ apassantassa patiññā paravādissa. Yasmā pana tesam̄ jhānavikkhambhitānam̄ pi anāgāmimaggen' eva accantam̄<sup>3</sup> pahānam̄ hoti. Tasmā puna accantan 'ti ādi anuyogo sakavādissa. Tathārūpasse pahānassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo itarassa. V i k k h a m b h e t i i accanta-vikkhambhanam̄ eva samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tato param̄ anāgāmimaggatthēna saddhim̄ puthujjanasamsandanam̄ hoti. Tam̄ uttānattham̄ eva. Tato param̄ a n ā- gām i p h a l e s a m t h ā t ī i p u t t h o jhānanāgāmitam̄<sup>4</sup> samdhāya patijānāti. Arahatte s a m t h ā t ī i p u t t h o

<sup>1</sup> B. omits. <sup>2</sup> C. adds: odhiso. <sup>3</sup> C. onta.

<sup>4</sup> B. jhānanāgāmiti; C. ongādīnam̄.

dassanamaggena uddhamūbhāgīyānam pahānābhāvato patikkhipati. A p u b b a m ā c a r i m a m t a y o m a g g e<sup>1</sup> 'ti puttho tathārūpāya bhāvanāya abhāvā patikkhipati. Puna puttho tiṇṇam maggānam kiccasamībhāvam<sup>2</sup> samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sāmaññaphalapucchāsu pi es' eva nayo. K a t a m e n a m a g g e n ā 'ti puttho anāgāmimaggena 'ti jhānānāgāmitam<sup>3</sup> samdhāya vadati. Puna samyojana-pahānam puttho anāgāmimaggena tesam kilesānam appaheyyattā patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho paṭhamamaggass' eva jhānānāgāmimaggabhbāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## JAHATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbam atthīti vādakathā hoti. Tattha yesam yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam —pe— ayam vuccati rūpakkhandho 'ti ādivacanato sabbe pi atitādibhedā dhammā khandhasabbhāvam na vijahanti. Tasmā sabbam atthi yeva nāmā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathā pi etarahi Sabbatthi-vādānam. Tesam laddhivisodhanattham s a b b a m a t t h ī ti pucchā sakavādissa vuttappakārāya laddhiyā thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. S a b b a t t h ī 'ti sabbasmim sarīre sabbam atthīti pucchati. S a b b a d ā 'ti sabbasmim kāle sabbam atthīti pucchati. S a b b e n a s a b b a n 'ti sabbenākārena sabbam atthīti pucchati.<sup>4</sup> S a b b e s ū 'ti<sup>5</sup> sabbesu<sup>6</sup> dhammesu sabbam atthīti pucchati. A y o g a n 'ti ayuttam. Nānāsabbhāvānam<sup>7</sup> hi yogo hoti na ekasabbhāvassa<sup>8</sup> iti imasmiṃ pañhe rūpam vedanāya vedanā vā rūpena anānam ekalakkhaṇam eva katvā s a b b a m a t t h ī t i pucchati. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi natthi tam pi atthi. Yam chatthakhandhādikam sasavisānādikam vā kiñci natthiti siddham. Tam pi te atthīti pucchati. S a b b a m

<sup>1</sup> C. maggo.<sup>2</sup> B. °sabhāvam.<sup>3</sup> C. jhānaṅgādinam.<sup>4</sup> C. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. hi.<sup>6</sup> B. omits.<sup>7</sup> B. nānāsakavādasaññī.<sup>8</sup> C. ekabhā°.<sup>9</sup> C. nam hi natthi tam p' atthiti.

atthiti yā ditthi sā ditthi micchāditthiti  
 yā ditthi sammāditthiti h' evam atthiti iminā  
 idam pucchatī. Yā te esā sabbam atthiti ditthi sā ditthi  
 ayāthāvakkattā micchāditthiti evam yam amhākam ditthi  
 sā ditthi yāthāvakkattā sammāditthiti evam tava samaye na'  
 atthi. Itaro sabbesu pi etesu nayesu vuttappakārāya  
 atthitāya abhāvato patikkhipati. Imesu pana sabbesu pi  
 nayesu ājānāhi niggaha n 'ti ādim katvā sabbo  
 kathāmaggabhedo vitthārato veditabbo 'ti. Ayam tāv'  
 ettha vādayutti. Idāni a tīta m a t t h i t i kālasamsan-  
 danam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tattha atītam atthiti ādikam suddhika-  
 samsandanam. A tīta m rūpam a t t h i t i ādikam<sup>3</sup>  
 khandhavasena kālasamsandanam. P a c c u p p a n n a m  
 rūpam appiyam karitvā 'ti atītānāgatam pahāya  
 paccuppannam rūpam eva appiyam avibhajitabbam karitvā.  
 Rūpabhabhāvam<sup>4</sup> ja h a t i t i pañhe niruddhassāpi rū-  
 passa rūpakkhandhassa samgahitattā patikkhipati. Rūpab-  
 habhāvam na ja h a t i t i patilomapañhe pi rūpakkhan-  
 dhena<sup>5</sup> samgahitattā 'va<sup>6</sup> patijānāti. Odāta m v a t-  
 th a m a p p i y a m k a r i t v a 'ti ettha kiñcāpi na sabba-  
 vattham odātam iminā pana vatthan 'ti avatvā odātam  
 vattham appiyam karitvā 'ti vutte sakavādinā ekatthatā<sup>7</sup>  
 anuññātā. Odātabhabhāvam<sup>8</sup> ja h a t i t i pañhe van-  
 ñavigamam samdhāya patiññā sakavādissa. V a t t h a-  
 b h ā v a m ja h a t i t i ettha paññattiyā adhigatattā patik-  
 khepo tass' eva. Patilome pi es' eva nayo. A tīta m  
 a t i t a b h ā v a m n a j a h a t i t i pūttho pana yadi  
 jaheyya anāgatam vā paccuppannam vā siyā 'ti maññamā-  
 māno patijānāti. Anāgata m a nāgata b h ā v a m  
 n a<sup>6</sup> ja h a t i t i pūttho pana yadi na jaheyya anāgatam  
 eva 'ssa paccuppannabhāvam na pāpūneyyā 'ti maññamāno  
 patikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe pi atitabhāvam anāpaj-  
 janadoso siyā 'ti patikkhipati. Anulomapañhesu pi iminā  
 nayena attho veditabbo. Evam suddhikanayam vatvā

<sup>1</sup> B. omits. <sup>2</sup> C. °nā. <sup>3</sup> B. ādi. <sup>4</sup> C. °bhavam.

<sup>5</sup> C. °dhe 'va. <sup>6</sup> C. omits. <sup>7</sup> B. ekatthatā.

<sup>8</sup> C. adds: na.

puna khandhavasen' eva dassetum a tītam rūpan 'ti  
 ādi vuttam tam sabbam pi pāli-anusāren' eva sakkā jāni-  
 tum. Idāni a tītam<sup>1</sup> attīti ādi vacanasodhanā  
 hoti. Tattha hañci a tītam n<sup>2</sup> attīti yadi atītam  
 no attīti attho. A tītam<sup>3</sup> attīti<sup>3</sup> micchā 'ti.  
 Atītañ ca tam<sup>3</sup> attīti vā<sup>4</sup> 'ti micchā. Evam tañ h' eva<sup>5</sup>  
 anāgatam paccuppannan 'ti puttho anāgate khañe yev'  
 assa paccuppannatāya abhāvam samdhāya kālanānattena  
 patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho yam uppādato pubbe anā-  
 gatam ahosi. Tassa uppānakāle paccuppannattā pati-  
 jānatī. H utvā hotīti<sup>6</sup> yad<sup>7</sup> eva tam tayā anāgatam  
 hutvā<sup>8</sup> paccuppannam hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva anāgatam  
 paccuppannan 'ti laddhivasena anāgatam vā paccuppannam  
 vā hutvā hotīti vuttam hoti. Kim te tam pi hutvā hotīti.  
 Itaro hutvā<sup>8</sup> bhūtassa puna<sup>9</sup> hutvā abhāvato na h' evā  
 'ti patikkhipati. Dutiyam pi puttho yasmā tam anāgatam  
 hutvā paccuppannam hontam<sup>10</sup> hutvā hotīti samkham  
 gatam tasmā patijānatī. Atha nam sakavādi<sup>11</sup> yadi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>3</sup>  
 anāgatam hutvā paccuppannam hotīti<sup>12</sup>  
 samkham gatam<sup>13</sup> puna hutvā paccuppannam hontam na  
 hutvā na hotīti samkham gatam sasavisānam<sup>14</sup> kin te tam  
 pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena hutvā hotīti pañ-  
 ham pucchatī. Itaro yam nāthī tam nāthitāya evam<sup>15</sup>  
 anāgatam na hutvā paccuppannam na<sup>16</sup> hotīti. Na hutvā  
 na hotīti<sup>17</sup> nāma. Tāva hotu. Puna na hutvā na hoti.  
 Bhāvo pan' assa kuto 'ti maññamāno patikkhipati. Tañ

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. adds : na ca.      <sup>2</sup> B.—C. na ca.      <sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. cā.      <sup>5</sup> B. tañ ñe n' eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds : hutvā hoti.      <sup>7</sup> B. etam.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits the whole sentence till itaro hutvā.      <sup>9</sup> B. pana.

<sup>10</sup> B. honti.      <sup>11</sup> B. odissa.      <sup>12</sup> B. honti hutvā hotīti.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds : punapunam hutvā na hotīti.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits the whole sentence till : nāthitāya.

<sup>15</sup> B: yam:      <sup>16</sup> C. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. hotīti samkhagatam asadhi jhākam (?) ki ddhe (kin  
 te?) tam pi puna na hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena na hutvā  
 na hoti na hutvā na hoti na. Omits next till p. 47.

ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam atitam 'ti pañhe pi paccuppannam khane yeva 'ssa atitatāya abhāvam samdhāya kālanānattā patikkhipati. Dutiyapañham puñño ayam atitabhāvato pubbe paccuppannam ahosi. Tass' eva atitattā patijānāti. Hutvā hoti hutvā hotiti yad eva tam tayā paccuppannam hutvā atitam hotiti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atitan 'ti laddhivasena paccuppannam vo atitam hutvā hotiti vuttam. Kin te tam pi hutvā hotiti. Itaro hutvā bhūtassa puna hutvā abhāvato na h' evā 'ti patikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe yasmā tam paccuppannam hutvā atitam hontam hutvā hotiti yad etam tayā paccuppannam hutvā atitam hotiti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannam samkham gatam tasmā patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī yadi te paccuppannam hutvā atitam hontam hutvā hotiti samkham gatam tam pana hutvā hoti yam pana paccuppannam hutvā atitam na hontam hutvā hotiti samkham gatam sasavisānam. Kin te tam pi puna hutvā na hetiti adhippāyo. Na<sup>1</sup> hutvā na hotiti pañham pucchatī. Itaro yam<sup>2</sup> natthi tam natthitāya evam paccuppannam hutvā atitam na hotiti tam na hotiti na hutvā na hoti na mattā 'va hoti. Puna hutvā na hoti bhāvo pan' assa kuto 'ti maññamāno patikkhipati. Ubhayam ekato katvā āgate tatiyapañhe pi iminā ubhayena yojanā kātabbā.

Aparo nayo yadi tañ ñeva anāgatam paccuppannam anāgatassa paccuppanne vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannassa anāgate vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evam sante anāgatam pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma kin te etesu ekekam hutvā hoti hutvā hotiti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgatam paccuppannam 'ti pañhe patikkhittanayen' eva patikkhipitvā puna puñño dutiyapañhe patiññātanayen' eva patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekam hutvā hoti hutvā hotiti patijānantam purimapatikkhittam pañham parivattetvā pucchanto. Na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotiti pucchatī. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgatam paccuppannam 'ti vuttam. Pathamapañham patikkhipantena anāga-

<sup>1</sup> C. adds: na.

<sup>2</sup> C. itaresam.

tassa hoti bhāvo paccuppannassa ca hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti tena anāgatam na hoti nāma paccuppannam na hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam 'ti paṭiññātam. Evam sante anāgatam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma tena tam pucchāma kin te etesu ekekam na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya. Tesam na hutvā na hoti bhāvam apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre pi yadi tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītam paccuppannassa atite vutto hoti bhāvo atītassa ca paccuppanne vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evam sante paccuppannam pi hutvā hoti nāma atītam pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma. Kin te etesu ekekam<sup>1</sup> hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgatam<sup>2</sup> paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañham<sup>3</sup> paṭikkhittanayen' eva patikkhipitvā puna puttho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanayen' eva patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekam hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti patijānantam purimam paṭikkhittam pañham parivattetvā<sup>4</sup> pucchanto na hutvā na hotīti pucchati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti vutte pañham pañham paṭikkhipantena paccuppannassa hoti bhāvo. Atītassa ca hutvā bhāvo<sup>2</sup> paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena paccuppannam te<sup>2</sup> na hoti nāma. Atītam nāma hutvā na.<sup>5</sup> Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti paṭiññātam. Evam sante paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Atītam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> pucchāma kin te etesu etesu<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> ekekam na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti. Paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya tesam nahutvā-nahotibhāvam apassanto. Na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tatiyavāre pi yadi<sup>6</sup> tañ ñeva anāgatam tam<sup>6</sup> paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti anāgatapaccuppannānam paccuppannā 'ti tesu vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātītānañ ca anāgata-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: hutvā hoti. <sup>2</sup> B. omits. <sup>3</sup> B. pañhe.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: pañham na hotīti. <sup>5</sup> B. na hutvā nāma.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

paccuppannesu vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evam sante anāgatam pi hutvā hoti nāma. Paccuppannam pi atītam pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma. Kin te tīsu pi etesu<sup>1</sup> ekekam hutvā<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> hutvā hotīti. Itarotañ ñeva<sup>3</sup> anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañhe patikkhittanayen' eva patikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe patiññātanayen' eva patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañhavasen' eva tesu ekekam hutvā<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> hutvā hotīti patijānantam purimam patikkhittapañham parivattetvā puechanto na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti pucchati. Tass' attho. Nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam<sup>4</sup> atītan 'ti vutte pathamapañham patikkhipantena anāgatapaccuppannānam hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātānañ ca<sup>5</sup> hutvā bhāvo patikkhitto 'ti. Tena anāgatam tena<sup>6</sup> paccuppannañ ca<sup>5</sup> na hoti nāma<sup>7</sup> paccuppannam<sup>8</sup> atītañ ca na<sup>9</sup> hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe va<sup>10</sup> tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam atītan 'ti patiññātam. Evam sante anāgatam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Paccuppannam pi atītam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma kin te etesu ekekam na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti. Paravādī sabbato<sup>11</sup> andhakārena pariyonaddho viya tesam nahutvānahotibhāvam apassanto nah' evā 'ti patikkhipatīti.

## VACANASODHANĀ NITTTHITĀ.

Niggahādīni pan' ettha hetthāvuttanayen' eva yojetabbāni. Atītam cakkhum atthīti ādisu pi cakkhādībhāvavijahanen' eva atthi tam patijānāti. Passatīti ādīni puṭṭho pana tesam viññānānam kiccasabhāvavasen'<sup>12</sup> eva patikkhipati. Tena ñānenā ñānakaraṇīyam karotīti pi pañhe tassa ñānassa niruddhāttā. Kiccabhāvam<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: pi.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. pañhe va.

<sup>4</sup> B. ti.      <sup>5</sup> B. va.      <sup>6</sup> C. te.      <sup>7</sup> C. adds: hoti nāma.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds: ca.      <sup>9</sup> C. tam.      <sup>10</sup> C. tate.      <sup>11</sup> C. oso.

<sup>12</sup> B. kiccābhāvo.      <sup>13</sup> B. kiccābhāvam.

assa apassanto paṭikkhipati. Puna pi puṭṭho atitārammaṇam paccuppannañānam atitānam dhammānam jānanato atitāñānan 'ti lesena<sup>1</sup> paccuppannam eva atitam nānan 'ti katvā tena nānena karaṇiyassa atthitāya paṭijānāti. Atha 'ssa sakavādī lesokūsam<sup>2</sup> adatvā tena nānena dukkham paṭijānātītī ādim āha. Itaro atitārammanen' eva nānena imesam catunnam kiccānam abhāvā paṭikkhipati.

Anāgatapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Paccuppannapañho ca<sup>3</sup> samsandanapañho<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> uttānatthā yeva.

Arahato atite<sup>5</sup> rāgo attīti ādisu pi rāgādībhāvavijahanato<sup>6</sup> evam paṭijānāti. Sarāgo 'ti ādisu suttavirodhabhayena c' eva yuttivirodhabhayena ca paṭikkhipati. Evam sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva viditvā parato atthi siyā. Atitam siyā nātītan 'ti ettha evam attho veditabbo.

Yam<sup>7</sup> atitam eva atthi tam atitam yam paccuppannānāgatam atthi<sup>8</sup> tam no atītan 'ti. Tenātītam na vātītam na vātītam<sup>4</sup> atītan 'ti. Tena kāraṇena atitam no atitam<sup>4</sup> no<sup>4</sup> atitam<sup>4</sup> atītan 'ti. Anāgata paccuppannapuechāsu pi es' eva nayo.

Na vattabbam atitam atthi anāgata tam atthīti suttasādhanāya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna attano laddhim nissāya yam<sup>4</sup> kiñci bhikkhave rūpan 'ti anuyogo paravādiss' eva.<sup>9</sup> Dutiyanaye pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Evam sabbattha pucchā ca paṭiññā ca veditabbā 'ti. Yam pan' etam paravādinā anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhanattham. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā kabalimkārāhārā ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave 'ti suttassa pariyoṣāne atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiti ādi dassitam na tam anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhanam. Tam hi hetūnam parinītthitattā avassabhāvitam samdhāya tattha vuttam. Ayam suttādhippāyo. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### SABBAMATTHIKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 6.

<sup>1</sup> B. kilesena. <sup>2</sup> B. adds: nam. <sup>3</sup> C. va.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits. <sup>5</sup> B. oto. <sup>6</sup> B. obhāvāvi. <sup>7</sup> C. ayam.

<sup>8</sup> C. paccuppannam atthi anāgatam. <sup>9</sup> B. omits.

Idāni<sup>1</sup> atitādikhandhā 'ti<sup>2</sup> ādi kathā hoti. Tattha k h a n d h ādibhāvāvijahanato<sup>3</sup> atitānāgatānam<sup>4</sup> atthitam icchantassa a tītām k h a n d h ā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Atitassa khandhassa<sup>4</sup> samgahitattā ā m a n t ā 'ti patiññā sakavādissa. Puna a tītām a t t h ītī pucchā paravādissa. Tassa niruttipathasuttē<sup>5</sup> atthitāya nivāritattā patikkhepo sakavādissa. Āyatanadhātupucchāsu pi anāgatapañhesu pi paccuppannena saddhim<sup>6</sup> samsandetvā<sup>6</sup> anulomapañilomato āgatapañhesu<sup>7</sup> pi a tītām rūpan 'ti ādipañhesu pi iminā<sup>8</sup> upāyena attho veditabbo. Suttasādhane<sup>9</sup> pana n a v a t t a b b a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha<sup>10</sup> n a t t h i c e t o 'ti natthi ca ete dhammā 'ti attho. Khandhādibhāvē sati natthitam anicchantassa ā m a n t ā 'ti patiññā paravādissa. Atha nesam<sup>11</sup> natthibhāvasādhanattham<sup>11</sup> suttāharanam sakavādissa. Dutiyapucchā pi paravādissa. Patiññā sakavādissa. Suttāharanam<sup>12</sup> paravādissa na<sup>11</sup> pana nesam<sup>13</sup> khandhādibhāvam eva sādheti. Na<sup>12</sup> atthi bhāvan 'ti āhaṭam<sup>14</sup> pi anāhaṭasadisam evā 'ti.

ATĪTAM KHANDHĀ 'TI ĀDIKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni ekaccam atthīti kathā hoti. Tattha ye ekaccam a tītām a t t h ītī maññanti seyyathā pi Kassapikā. Tesam<sup>15</sup> laddhibhīndanattham<sup>16</sup> a tītām a t t h ītī pucchā sakavādissa e k a c c a m a t t h ītī vissajjanam<sup>17</sup> paravādissa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo.

Avipakkavipākam<sup>18</sup> atthi vipakkavipākam<sup>19</sup> natthiti. E k a c c a m n i r u d d h a n 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tass' attho. Yadi te a tītām ekaccam<sup>20</sup> atthi ekaccam<sup>21</sup> natthi evam<sup>22</sup> sante ekaccam<sup>23</sup> atitam<sup>24</sup> niruddham<sup>25</sup>. Ekaccam<sup>26</sup> atitam<sup>25</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B. atitam. <sup>2</sup> B. khandhādi. <sup>3</sup> B. °ti bhāvā°; C. °bhāvā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. khandha. <sup>5</sup> B. °padha°; C. °pata°. <sup>6</sup> B. °ditvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. pañhāsu. <sup>8</sup> B. adds: va. <sup>9</sup> C. °nam.

<sup>10</sup> C. tathā. <sup>11</sup> B. tam. <sup>12</sup> C. atthi bhāvatthi.

<sup>13</sup> B. adhimutta°. <sup>14</sup> C. atthīti. <sup>15</sup> C. omits.

niruddham tath' eva thitan 'ti āpajjati. Vigata n<sup>1</sup> 'ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Avipakkavipākā<sup>2</sup> dhammā ekacce 'ti idam yasmā so avipakkavipākānam atthitam icchat. Te pi atitā yeva. Tasmā<sup>3</sup> yathā te atitam ekaccam atthi. Tathā<sup>4</sup> a v i p a k - k a v i p ā k ā<sup>5</sup> pi d h a m m ā e k a c c e a t t h i e k a c c e n a t t h i t i c o d e t u m v u t t a m . V i p a k k a v i p ā k ā<sup>6</sup> 'ti idam yesam so natthitam icchati tesam vasena codetum vuttam. A v i p ā k ā 'ti idam avyākatānam<sup>7</sup> vasena codetum vuttam. Iti imesam tīṇam rāsīnam vasena sabbesu anulomapatiomesu patīññā ca patikkhepo ca veditabbo.

Atitā ekadesam vipakkavipākā ekadesam avipakkavipākā 'ti. Vippakkavipākā<sup>8</sup> vuccanti. Yena hi kammena pati- sam̄dhī nibbattitā bhavaṅgam pi<sup>9</sup> cutim pi tass' eva vipāko. Tasmā patisam̄dhito yāva cuti tāva<sup>10</sup> tam vipakkavipākam nāma hoti. Tathārūpe dhamme sam̄dhāy 'etam vuttam. Vipaccissantīti katvā te atthīti puechā sakavādissa.<sup>11</sup> Yathā dhammadharassa puggalassa niddāyantassāpi<sup>12</sup> bahupavattino dhammā atthīti vuccanti. Evam lokavohāravasena atthitam sam̄dhāya patīññā paravādissa. Vipaccissantīti nātvā.<sup>13</sup> P a c c u p p a n n ā 'ti dutiyapañhe kam- mānam avippanāsasam̄khato<sup>14</sup> kammupacayo<sup>15</sup> nām' eko<sup>16</sup> atthiti laddhiyā<sup>17</sup> thapetvā<sup>18</sup> patīññā paravādissa.

A nāgatām atthīti ādīsu ekaccam atthīti uppādino dhamme sam̄dhāya vadatīti. Sesam sabbattha hetthā vuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### EKACCAM ATTHĪTI KATHĀ

#### NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. viha<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> C. avipā<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> C. yasmā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ki tathā; C. tatthā.      <sup>5</sup> B. okānam.      <sup>6</sup> C. vipākā.

<sup>7</sup> C. avipākānam.      <sup>8</sup> C.—B. vipakata<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. cutitā ca.      <sup>11</sup> C. adds: dhammam.      <sup>12</sup> R. niddhā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B. vatvā; C. adds: katvā.      <sup>14</sup> C. onāyā<sup>o</sup>; B. onāsa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B. kammapacayo.      <sup>16</sup> C. ko.

<sup>17</sup> B. oym.      <sup>18</sup> B. thatvā.

Idāni satipatthānakathā hoti. Tattha catunnam bhikkhave satipatthānakathā samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca dasessāmiñ<sup>1</sup> satipatthānasamyutte vuttanayen<sup>2</sup> eva yesam kāyādayo satiyā ārammañadhamme gahetvā sabbē dhammā satipaṭṭhānañ<sup>3</sup> tihānā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Andhakā nāma Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Rājagiriya Siddhatthikā 'ti ime pacchā-uppannanikāyā. Tesam laddhivivecanattham pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha yasmā patiṭṭhāti tesū<sup>3</sup> 'ti patthānā. Kā<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhāti. Sati. Satiyā patthānā satipatthānā 'ti iminā atthena satigocarā pi<sup>5</sup> satipatthānā. Patiṭṭhahantiti patthānā. Kā patiṭṭhahantiti. Satiyo. Satiyo 'va patthānā satipatthānā 'ti. Iminā atthena satiyo yeva<sup>6</sup> satipatthānā. Tasmā dve pi vādā pariyāyena yujjanti. Ye pan' etam pariyāyam pahāya ekanten<sup>7</sup> eva sabbe dhammā satipatthānā 'ti vadanti. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Ārammañavasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sabbē dhammā sattīti anuyuttassa pana sabbesam satisabhāvābhāvato<sup>8</sup> patikkhepo tass' eva. Tattha<sup>9</sup> kha yagāmīti ādīni<sup>10</sup> maggavisesanāni. Ekāyanamaggo hi kilesānam khāyabhūtam nibbānam gacchatīti khayagāmī. Cattāri saccāni bujjhanto gacchatīti bodhagāmī. Vattam apacinanto gacchatīti apacayagāmī.<sup>11</sup> Evam etehi padehi kin te sabbē dhammā evarūpo ekāya nōmaggo hontīti pucchatī. Anāsavā asamyojanīyā 'ti ādīni pi lokuttarabhāvapucchanatthāya vuttāni. Buddhānussatīti ādīni pabhedapucchāvasena vuttāni. Cakkhāyatanam satipatthānan 'ti ādi sabbadhammānam pabhedapucchāvasena vuttam. Tatthāpi<sup>12</sup> sativasena patikkhepo ārammañavasena paṭiññā 'ti evam sabbapañhesu attho veditabbo.

Sutta-sādhanā uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

SATIPATTHĀNAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 9.

<sup>1</sup> B. desessāmi. <sup>2</sup> C. ṭayena. <sup>3</sup> B. etesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. kā satipatthānā 'ti. <sup>5</sup> C. adds: sati. <sup>6</sup> C. va.

<sup>7</sup> B. ete yeva. <sup>8</sup> B. satibhāo. <sup>9</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>10</sup> C. ādi. <sup>11</sup> B. apacagāmī. <sup>12</sup> B. tathāpi.

Idāni h' evatthikathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sabbe pi atitādibhedā dhammā rūpādivasena atthiti. Atitam anāgatapaccuppannavasena anāgatapaccuppannāni vā atitādivasena natthi. Tasmā sabbam ev' idam evam atthi evam natthiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi vuttappabhedānam Andhakānam. Te samdhāya atitam atthi pucchā sakavādissa. H' evatthi h' eva natthiti visajjanam paravādissa. Tattha<sup>2</sup> h' evā 'ti hi<sup>3</sup> evam. Atha tam sakavādī<sup>4</sup> yadi atito va evam natthiti<sup>5</sup> evam sante so yeva atthi so yeva natthiti nāmā 'ti puchanto h' evatthi h' eva natthiti āha. Itaro ten' eva sabhāvena atthitam<sup>6</sup> ten' eva natthitam samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho sakabhāvena atthitam parabhāvena natthitam samdhāya patijānāti. Tato param atthaṭṭho<sup>7</sup> natthaṭṭho 'ti atthisabhāvo natthisabhāvo nāma hotiti puechati<sup>8</sup> iminā va<sup>5</sup> upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Pariyosāne pana tena hi atitam h' evatthi h' evam natthiti ca. Tena hi rūpam h' evatthi h' evam natthiti vā 'ti<sup>9</sup> ādīni vatvā kiñcāpi paravādinā laddhi patitthāpitā. Ayoniso patitthāpitattā pan' esā appatitthāpitā yevā 'ti.

H' EVATTHIKATHĀ<sup>10</sup> NITTĀ.

## MAHĀVAGGO NITTĀ. I.

<sup>1</sup> B. everywhere: so' va<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> C. natthi.<sup>3</sup> B. so.<sup>4</sup> B. oṣṣa.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> C. atitam.<sup>7</sup> B. oddho.<sup>8</sup> B. oṭīti.<sup>9</sup> B. omits.<sup>10</sup> B. so' va<sup>o</sup>.

Idāni parupāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye arahattam paṭijānantānam apatte pattasaññinam adhimānikānam<sup>1</sup> kuhakānam vā arahattam paṭijānantānam sukkavisatthim disvā Mārakāyikā devatā arahato asucim upasamharantīti maññanti seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyā ca Aparaseliyā ca. Te samdhāya atti arahato asuci sukkavisaṭṭhīti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Idāni yasmā sukkavisatthi nāma rāgasamuṭṭhānā hoti tasmā atti arahato rāgo 'ti anuyogo āraddho so sabbo pi uttānattho yeva. Mārakāyikā devatā attano 'ti ādipañhe yasmā tāsam devatānam sukkavisatthi nāma natthi. Aññesam pi sukkam gahetvāna upasamharanti. Arahato sukkam eva natthi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti patikkhipati. N' eva attano 'ti pañhe pana nimmitvā<sup>2</sup> upasamharantīti laddhiyā patijānāti. Lomakūpe hīti pañhe sappitelānam viya lomakūpe upasamharanābhāvam<sup>3</sup> disvā patikkhipati. Handahīti vavassaggatthe<sup>4</sup> nipāto. Arahā nu kho aham nā<sup>5</sup> 'ti evam vimatim gāhāyissāmā 'ti evam vavasāyam katvā upasamharantīti attho. Atti arahato vimatīti puttho atthavatthukam vicikiccham samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho itthipurisādīnam nāmagottādisu samnitthānābhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Atti tassa āsayo 'ti tassa sukkassa uccārapassāvatthānam<sup>6</sup> viya patitthānokāso attīti pucchatī. Sadhammā makusalassā 'ti attano arahattadhammamatte yeva kusalassa paññāvīmuttam samdhāy' evam vadati. Paradhammakuusalassā<sup>7</sup> 'ti dhammato<sup>8</sup> parasmīti attha samā-

<sup>1</sup> C. ṭikānam. <sup>2</sup> B. nimmitvā. <sup>3</sup> B. ḥābhāvam.

<sup>4</sup> B. vavasāyatthe. <sup>5</sup> B. no. <sup>6</sup> B. ḥāvānam.

<sup>7</sup> C. pavara.

<sup>8</sup> C.—B. adhamo.

pattidhamme pi kusalassa ubhato bhāgavimuttam samdhāy'  
evam vadati.

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabban 'ti

PARUPĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni<sup>1</sup> aññānakañkhāparavitaranā 'ti tisso va<sup>2</sup> kathā nāma<sup>2</sup> honti. Tattha yesam arahato itthipurisādīnam nāmagottādisu ñānappavattiyā abhāvena atthi aññānam. Tatth' eva samniṭṭhānābhāven' eva atthi kañkhā. Yasmā ca yesam<sup>3</sup> tāni vatthūni pare vitaranti pakāsentī acikkhanti tasmā tesam<sup>3</sup> atthi parivitarañā 'ti imā laddhiyo seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.<sup>4</sup> Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Tattha sabbesu pi pañhesu<sup>5</sup> c' eva vissajjanesu ca pāliṁ anugantvā attho veditabbo 'ti.

AÑÑĀNAKAÑKHĀPARAVITARAÑAKATHĀ<sup>6</sup>

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vacibhedakathā hoti. Tattha yesam sotāpattimaggakkhane pathamajjhānam samāpannassa dukkhan 'ti vācā bhijjatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyādīnam. Te samdhāya samāpannassa atthi vacibhedo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaiñ thatvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti tayo bhave samdhāya puṭṭho ārūppam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabba dā 'ti kālavasena puṭṭho pathamamaggakkhane pathamajjhānasamāpattito aññam sabbam<sup>2</sup> samāpattikālam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbesam<sup>2</sup> samāpannān 'ti lokiya-samāpattiyo samāpanne samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabba-saṁpaṭtisū 'ti puṭṭho dutiyajjhānādikam lokuttaram sabbañ ca lokiya-samāpattim<sup>7</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati.

<sup>1</sup> B. aññānam.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. nesam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yādīni.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: pi.

<sup>6</sup> C. everywhere: °vitāo.

<sup>7</sup> B. ottikālam.

Kāya bhedo 'ti paṭikkamavasena<sup>1</sup> pavattā<sup>2</sup> kāya-viññatti idam yāni cittāni vacivīññattim samutṭhāpentī tān' eva kāyaviññattim. Evam sante kasmā kāyabhedo pi na hotiti codanattham pucchati. Itaro laddhivasaṇa paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Idāni yadi so maggakkhane dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsatī samudayo 'ti ādikam pi bhāseyya. Yadi vā tam na bhāsatī itaram pi na bhāseyyā 'ti codanattham dukkhan 'ti jānanto 'ti ādayo pañhā vuttā. Itaro pana attano laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. Lokuttaram pathamajjhānam samāpanno dukkham dukkhan 'ti vipassatī hi 'ssa laddhiñānan 'ti lokuttaram catusaccañānam sotan 'ti sotavīññānam adhippetam. Yena tam saddam sunāti dvinnam phassānan 'ti sotasamphassamanosamphassānam. Novata re vattabbe 'ti yadi avisesena yam kiñci samāpannassa natthi vacibheda na avisesena na vattabbam samāpannassa atthi vacibheda 'ti sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

Saddhim suttasādhanāya yam pana tena<sup>3</sup> Sikhissa<sup>4</sup> Ānanda bhagavato 'ti pariyoṣāne suttam ābhātam<sup>5</sup> tathā yena samāpatticittena yo<sup>6</sup> vacibheda samutṭhito kāyabhedo<sup>7</sup> pi tena samutṭhāti. Yena<sup>8</sup> ca tam lokuttaram pathamajjhānacittam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

VACIBHEDAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dukkhāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkhan<sup>9</sup> 'ti vācam bhāsanto dukkhe<sup>10</sup> nānam āharati.<sup>11</sup> Tam dukkhāhāro nāma vuccati. Tañ ca pan' etam maggañgam magga-pariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam. Te samādhāya dukkha hārō 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Ye kecīti pathama-

<sup>1</sup> B. abhikkamādivasena. <sup>2</sup> B.—C. ottakāyam. <sup>3</sup> B. etena.

<sup>4</sup> B. sikkhissamānanda. <sup>5</sup> B. āgatam. <sup>6</sup> B. so.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds: 'ti. <sup>8</sup> C. ye vacanam. <sup>9</sup> C. dukkhadukkhan.

<sup>10</sup> C. dukkha. <sup>11</sup> B. ārahati.

pañhe avipassake samdhāya pañikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe vipassake samdhāya pañijānāti. Tam pan' assa laddhimattam eva. Tasmā sabbete 'ti vādassa bhindanattham bala puthujjanā 'ti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham evā 'ti.

## DUKKHĀHĀRAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni cittatthitikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samā-patticittañ c' eva<sup>1</sup> bhavaingacittañ ca anuppabandhena pavattamānam disvā ekam eva cittam ciram titthatiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi hetthāvuttappabhedānam. Andhakānam tamladdhivisodhanattham ekam citta m dīvasam pi titthatiti pucchā sakavādissa paññā paravādissa. Upadīhadivaso uppādakkhaṇo 'ti etha thitikkhaṇam anāmasitvā anicca vata samkhārā uppādavayadhammino 'ti desanāvasāne<sup>2</sup> uppādavayavasen' eva pucchā kattā te dhammā cittena lahuparivattā 'ti puttho cittato lahutaraparivattino<sup>3</sup> dhamme apassanto pañikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho yassa cittassa dīghappavattim<sup>4</sup> icchatī tam samdhāya patijānāti. Yāvatā yukam titthatiti pañhe. Cullāsītisahasāni kappāni titthanti ye marū 'ti ādivacanavasena āruppato aññatra pañikkhipati āruppe patijānāti. Mu-hutta m muhutta m<sup>1</sup> uppajjatiti pañhe<sup>5</sup> paravādissa. Uppādavayadhammino 'ti ādisu suttavirodhabhyena patijānāti thitim pan' assa laddhivasena icchatī. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## CITTATTHITIKATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni kukkulakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sabbam bhikkhave ādittam sabbe samkhārā dukkhā 'ti ādini suttāni ayoniso gahetvā nippariyāyen' eva sabbe samkhārā kukkulā vitaccikaṅgārasammissā<sup>6</sup> chārikanirayasadisā<sup>7</sup> 'ti laddhi

<sup>1</sup> B. omits. <sup>2</sup> B. desanānayena. <sup>3</sup> B. lahupa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B. °thiti. <sup>5</sup> C. pañham.

<sup>6</sup> B. vitajjita-aṅgāra<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B. chādikac.

seyyathāpi etarahi Gokulikānam. Tesam nānappakāra-sukhasamādassanena tam laddhim vivecetum pucchā saka-vādissa patiññā paravādissa. Tattha anodhikatvā 'ti odhim mariyādam<sup>1</sup> koṭṭhāsam akaritvā avisesena sabbe yevā 'ti attho.

Sesam sabbam pālinayen' eva veditabbam. Saddhim suttasādhanāyā 'ti.

KUKKULAKATHĀ<sup>2</sup> NITTTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni anupubbābhisa mayakathā hoti. Tattha yesam

Anupubbena medhavī thokam thokam khaṇe khaṇe Kammāro rajatass' eva niddhame<sup>3</sup> malam attano 'ti.

Ādīni suttāni ayoniso gahetvā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno ekacce kilese dukkhadassanena pajahati ekacce samudayanirodhamaggadassanena. Tathā sesāpiti. Evam soḷasahi koṭṭhāsehi anupubbena kilesappahāṇam katvā arahattapatiṭṭabho hotīti. Evarūpā nānābhisa mayaladdhi uppannā seyyathāpi etarahi Andhaka-Sabbathivāda - Sammitiya - Bhadrayānikānam. Tesam laddhivivecanattham anupubbābhisa mayo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Anupubbena sotāpatta magga n 'ti putṭho pana ekassa maggassa bahubhāvāpattibhayena patikkhipati. Dutiyam putṭho dukkhadassanādivasena patijānāti. Tāni vā cattāri piññānāni eko sotāpattimaggo yevā 'ti patijānāti. Phalam pana ekam eva icchatī tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sakadāgāmimaggādisu pi es' eva nayo. Magge ditṭhe 'ti pañhe yasmasā dukkhadassanādīhi dassanam apariniṭṭhitam maggadassanena pariniṭṭhitam nāma hoti. Tadā sotāpattiphale<sup>4</sup> thito 'ti samkham gacchatī tasmā patijānāti. Dukkhe ditṭhe cattāri saccānīti pucchā paravādissa. Ekābhisa mayavasena patiññā paravādissa.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. °yādāyam.

<sup>2</sup> B. °la° everywhere.

<sup>3</sup> B. nittthitam eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. sophale.

<sup>5</sup> B. saka°.

Puna dukkhasaccam̄ cattāri saccānīti anuyoge<sup>1</sup> catunnam̄ pi nānāsabhāvattā paṭikkhepo tass' eva ca. Rūpaka-kha and he aniccate diṭṭhe 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Samuddato ekabindussa rase paṭividdhe sesa-udakarasa-veddho<sup>2</sup> viya ekadhamme aniccādito paṭividdhe sabbe pi paṭividdhā hontīti laddhiyā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Catūhi nānehīti dukkhe nānādīhi. Atṭhahi nānehīti sāvakānam̄ sādhāraṇehi<sup>3</sup> saccānānēhi c' eva paṭisambhidānānēhi ca. Dvādasasahi nānehīti dvādasanīgapaṭiccasamuppādaññānēhi. Catucattārisāya nānehīti<sup>4</sup> jarāmaranē nānam̄ jarāmaranāsamudaye nānan 'ti evam̄ nidānavagge vuttaññānēhi. Sattasattatiyā nānehīti jarāmaranām̄ bhikkhave aniccam̄ sam-khatam̄ paṭiccasamuppannam̄ khayadhammam̄ vaya-dhammam̄ virāgadhammam̄ nirodhadhamman 'ti evam̄ tath' eva vuttaññānēhi sesam̄ ettha pālinayen' eva veditabam̄ saddhim̄ suttasādhanenā 'ti.

## ANUPUBBĀBHISAMAYAKATHĀ

## NITṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vohārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā lokuttarena vohārena<sup>5</sup> voharatītī yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam̄. Te sam-dhāya pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Lokuttaro<sup>6</sup> sotā<sup>7</sup> 'ti adīni tassa ayuttavādibhāvadipanat-tham̄ vuttāni. Ayam̄ h' ettha adhippāyo. Saddāyatanaṁ eva te<sup>5</sup> lokuttaram̄ udāhu sotādīni pīti. Hañci buddhaṁ bhaṅga vato vohāro lokiyē sote paṭihaññatīti. Ettha yadi lokuttare paṭihaññeyya lokuttaro siyā 'ti evam̄ attho na gahetabbo. Lokiyē paṭihaññamānassa pana<sup>5</sup> lokuttaratā nāma natthīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Lokiyena viññānenā<sup>9</sup> 'ti etthāpi

<sup>1</sup> C. °go.      <sup>2</sup> B. udakassapaṭiveddho.      <sup>3</sup> C. °hīti.<sup>4</sup> C. °rīsa.      <sup>5</sup> C. omits.      <sup>6</sup> B. °re.<sup>7</sup> B. sote.      <sup>8</sup> B. °vāda°.      <sup>9</sup> B. nānenā.

lokiyen 'evā <sup>1</sup> 'ti attho. Itarathā anekatthatā siyā. Lokuttaram hi lokiyenāpi ñānena ñāyati. Evam sabbam yathānurūpato veditabbam. Sabbe te maggām bhāventīti pañhesu ye maggām na patilabhanti te samdhāya patikkhipati. Ye patilabhanti te samdhāya patijānāti. Sovāṇṇāyāyā 'ti suvaṇṇamayāya idam paravādissa udāharanām. Elāṇḍāyāyā <sup>2</sup> 'ti elāṇḍamayāya <sup>2</sup> idam sakavādissa udāharanām. Lokiyam voharantassa lokiyo 'ti ayam pi ekā laddhi. Sā etarahi ekaccānam Andhakānam atthi.<sup>3</sup>

Sesam etha uttānattham evā 'ti.

VOHĀRAKATHĀ NITTĀTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam appatīsamkhā <sup>4</sup> nirodhañ ca patīsamkhā nirodhañ ca dve pi ekato katvā nirodhasaccan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Mahimśāsakānañ c'eva Andhakānañ ca. Te samdhāya dve nirodhā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patīññā paravādissa. Dve dukkhanirodhā 'ti pañhesu yasmā dve dukkhasaccāni na icchati tasmā patikkhipati. Yasmā dvih' ākārehi dukkham nirujjhātiti icchati tasmā patijānāti. Dve nirodhasaccāni ti pañhesu dvinnam dukkhasaccānam nirodhavasena <sup>5</sup> anicchānto patikkhipati dvih' ākārehi dukkhassa nirujjhānato patijānāti. Dve tañhānīti <sup>6</sup> ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atthi dvinnam nibbānan 'ti ādisu pucchāsu uccanīcatādīni <sup>7</sup> apassanto patikkhipati. Appatīsamkhā niruddhe 'ti ye patīsamkhāya lokuttarena ñānena aniruddhā suddhapakatikattā vā uddesaparipucchādinam vā vasena <sup>8</sup> samudācarañato niruddhā 'ti vuccanti. Te samkhāre patīsamkhā nirodhentīti lokuttarañānena nirodhenti anuppattibhāvā gamenti. Nanu appatīsam-

<sup>1</sup> C. vā.

<sup>2</sup> C. eladdhamayā.

<sup>3</sup> B. laddhi.

<sup>4</sup> C. °khāra.

<sup>5</sup> B. °saccena.

<sup>6</sup> C. tātīti.

<sup>7</sup> C. uechatimatādīti.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds : na.

khā niruddhā samkhārā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa.  
 Tattha bhaggānam puna na<sup>1</sup> bhañjanato<sup>2</sup> appatīsamkhā-  
 niruddhānam vā ariyamagge uppanne tathā niruddhato va  
 sakavādī accantabhañgatam<sup>3</sup> patījanāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

DUTIYO VAGGO.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. bhajanato.

<sup>3</sup> B. ṭagaggatam.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

Idāni balakathā nāma hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tattha yesam Anuruddha-samyutte imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> pahānam<sup>3</sup> āvuso catunnam sati-patthānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtam pajānāmīti ādīni dasa suttāni ayoniso gahetvā tathā gatatabalaṁ sāvakasādharanān 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te saṁdhāya puechā sakavādissa laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Tathāgatabalañ ca nām' etam sāvakehi sādhāraṇam pi atthi asādhāraṇam pi sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇam pi. Tattha āsavānam khaye nānam sādhāraṇam. Indriyaparopariyattam nānam<sup>4</sup> asādhāraṇam. Sesam sādhāraṇam asādhāraṇā ca. Thānāthānādīni hi sāvakā padesena jānanti. Tathāgatā nippadesena iti. Tāni uddesato sādhāraṇāni. Niddesato asādhāraṇāni.<sup>5</sup> Ayam pana avisesena<sup>6</sup> sabbam pi sādhāraṇan 'ti āha. Tam enam tato vivecetum. Tathāgatatabalaṁ sāvakabalañ 'ti puna anuyogo āraddho. Tattha paṭhama-pañhe<sup>7</sup> niddesato sabbākāravisayatam saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe niddesato<sup>8</sup> thānāthānamattādijānavasena paṭijānāti. Tañ nēvā 'ti ādi pañhesu sabbākārena<sup>9</sup> ninnānākaraṇatāya<sup>10</sup> abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Pubbayogo ca pubbacariyā<sup>11</sup> ca atthato ekam. Tathā dhammakkhānañ ca dhammadesanā ca. Indriyaparopariyattipañhe ekadesena sādhāraṇatam saṁdhāya sāvakavisaye paṭijānāti.

Idāni yasmā uddesato thānāthānādīni<sup>12</sup> sāvako jānāti. Tasmā sāvakassa tattha jānanam pakāsetvā. Tena jāna-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. ime pañca.

<sup>3</sup> B. panāhasā.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: na.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. visesena.

<sup>7</sup> C. °pañha.

<sup>8</sup> B. uddeo.

<sup>9</sup> B. °resu.

<sup>10</sup> C. ti.

<sup>11</sup> C. pubbāo.

<sup>12</sup> C. thānādīnam.

namattasāmaññena tesam sāvakasādhāraṇattham patit-thāpetum sāvako ṭhānātthānam jānātīti ādayo paravādipañhā honti. Tattha indriyaparopariyattinānam chanṇam asādhāraṇaññānam aññataran 'ti na gahitam. Āsavakkhayena vā āsavakkhayen 'ti yam tathāgatassa āsavakkhayena saddhim sāvakassa āsavakkhayam paticca vattabbam siyā nānākaranam<sup>1</sup> natthi.

Vimuttiyā ca vimuttin 'ti pade pi es' eva nayo. Sesam etha uttānattham eva. Idāni yan sakavādinā āsavānam khaye nānam sādhāraṇam 'ti anuññātam. Tena saddhim samsanditvā<sup>2</sup> sesānam<sup>3</sup> pi asādhāraṇabhāvam pucchitum puna āsa vā nām kha y e 'ti ādayo paravādipañhā va honti. Tesam vissajjane sakavādinā āsavakkhayē visesābhāvena tam nānam sādhāraṇam 'ti anuññātam. Itaresu pi visesābhāvena sādhāraṇatā paṭikkhittā. Puna ṭhānā-ṭhānādīnam āsavakkhayen' eva saddhim samsanditvā<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇapucchā paravādiss 'eva. Tattha<sup>3</sup> āsavakkha-yaññē paṭikkhepo sesesu pi paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato indriyaparopariyattena saddhim samsandetvā asādhāraṇapucchā paravādissa. Sā samkhipitvā dassitā. Tatrāpi<sup>4</sup> indriyaparopariyatte<sup>5</sup> paṭiññā sesesu paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Tato ṭhānāṭhānādīhi saddhim samsandetvā indriya-paropariyattassa sādhāraṇapucchā paravādissa. Sā pi samkhipitvā dassitā. Tattha indriyaparopariyatte paṭikkhepo sesesu paṭiññā sakavādissā 'ti.

## BALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ariyan 'ti<sup>3</sup> kathā nāma<sup>3</sup> hoti. Tattha yesam na kevalam āsavakkhayaññānam eva ariyam atha kho purimāni pi nava balāni ariyānicc' eva laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya ariyan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yadi tam ariyam maggādīsu tena aññatarena bhavitabban 'ti maggādivasena pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna suññatāram-

<sup>1</sup> B. °natam.      <sup>2</sup> B. °detvā.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. tatthāpi.      <sup>5</sup> B. °ttena.

manādivasena pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha dve suññatā sattasuññatā ca samkhārasuññatā ca. Sattasuññatā nāma ditthiyā parikappetabbena<sup>1</sup> sattena suññā pañca khandhā. Samkhārasuññatā nāma sabbasamkhārehi suññam vivit-tam<sup>2</sup> nissatam<sup>3</sup> nibbānam. Tattha paravādī nibbānārammañatam samdhāya pañikkhipati. Samkhārārammañatam samdhāya patijānāti. Manasi karotiti puttho pi nibbānam eva samdhāya patikkhipati samkhāre samdhāya patijānāti. Tato sakavādinā thānāthānamanasikāro samkhārārammaño suññatāmanasikāro nibbānārammaño 'ti imam nayam gahetvā dvinnam phassānam dvinnam cittānam samodhānam hotiti puttho lesokāsam alabhanto<sup>4</sup> pañikkhipati. Animittappañihitesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sattanimittābhāvato hi khandhā animittā. Samkhārānimittābhāvato nibbānam. Ekadhammasmin pi āropetvā thapetabbasamkhātena ca<sup>5</sup> pañidahitabbaṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> pañidhīti samkhām gatena sattapañidhinā ca appañihitā khandhā. Tañhāpañidhinā tañhāsavā<sup>7</sup> ārammañabhūtena sabbasamkhārapañidhinā appañihitam nibbānam. Tasmā idhāpi pañikkhepo ca<sup>8</sup> pañiññā ca<sup>8</sup> purimanayen' eva veditabbā.<sup>9</sup> Tato yathā satipatthāthānādayo lokuttaradhammā ariyā c' eva suññatādi-ārammañā ca kin te evam thānāthānañānanān 'ti anulomapañilomapucchā honti. Tattha sabbā<sup>10</sup> pi pañiññā sabbe pi<sup>11</sup> pañikkhepā paravādiss' eva. Iminā ca<sup>12</sup> upāyena sesañānesu pi pucchāvissajjanam veditabbam. Pāliyam pana sesāni samkhīpitvā avasāne cutupapātañānam eva vibhattam. Tato param sakasamaye pi ariyan 'ti sabbena<sup>13</sup> āsavānam khayañānenā saddhim samsandetvā sesañānānam anulomato ca pañilomato ca ariyabhāvapucchā honti. Tā sabbā paravādissa. Pañiññā ca<sup>14</sup> pañikkhepo ca<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. oppita. <sup>2</sup> C. vici. <sup>3</sup> B. nisatam.

<sup>4</sup> C. ònte; B. òntā. <sup>5</sup> B. òn'eva. <sup>6</sup> B. pañidhihi.

<sup>7</sup> B. òya vā. <sup>8</sup> B. va. <sup>9</sup> B. òbbo; C. òbbam.

<sup>10</sup> C. sabbe. <sup>11</sup> B. ca. <sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. siddhena. <sup>14</sup> B. va.

sakavādissa. Te uttānatthā yeva. Pāliyam pan' ettha<sup>1</sup> pathamanavamān' eva dassetvā satta nānāni<sup>2</sup> samkhittāni.

ARIYAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam vitarāgacittānam vimuttippayojanā nāma natthi. Yathā pana malinām vatthām dhoviyamānam malā vimuccati evam sarāgam cittām sarāgato vimuccatiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te samādhāya sārāga n'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato rāgasāhagata n'ti ādinā nayena puttho maggakkhaṇe cittām vimuccati nāma. Tadā ca<sup>3</sup> evarūpām cittām natthiti paṭikkhipati. Saphassan 'ti ādinā nayena puttho va<sup>4</sup> yathā phasso ca cittañ ca ubho rāgato vimuccanti. Evam rāgassa vimuttim apassamāno patikkhipati. Sadosa dīsu pīminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni vimuccamānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam jhānena vikkhambhanavimuttiyā vimuttam cittām maggakkhaṇe samucchchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānam<sup>5</sup> nāma hotiti laddhi. Te samādhāya vimuttam vimuccamānan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna ekadesan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ekadesan 'ti bhāvanapumsakam. Yathā vimuttam ekadesam<sup>6</sup> vimuttam<sup>6</sup> ekadesena vā<sup>6</sup> ekadesa<sup>6</sup> vā vimuttam hoti. Kim<sup>6</sup> evam ekadesam vimuttam ekadesan 'ti pucchati. Kim kāraṇā evam pucchatiti. Vimuttam vimuccamānan 'ti vippakatabhāvena vuttattā. Yathā hi kayiramānā kāṭādayo vippakatattā ekadesena kātā ekadesena akatā honti. Tathā idam pi ekadesam vimuttam ekadesam avimuttan 'ti āpajjati. Tato paravādī

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. viññāo.

<sup>3</sup> B. va.

<sup>4</sup> B. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. vijjamānam.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

kaṭādinam viya cittassa ekadesabhāvapathamapañhe<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhipitvā dutiye vimuccamānassa apariniṭhitavimuttitāya<sup>2</sup> patijānāti. Lokiyajhānakkhaṇam vā samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Na hi tam tādā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānā<sup>3</sup> lokuttarajhānakkhaṇam samdhāya patijānāti. Tam hi tādā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttekadesena vimuccamānan 'ti 'ssa laddhi. Tato sakavādī yadi te ekam eva cittam ekadesam vimuttam ekadesam avimuttam evam sante yo eken' eva cittena sotāpanno hoti so pi te ekadesam sotāpanno ekadesam na sotāpanno āpajjatiti codanattham ekadesam sotāpanno 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tam vidhānam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Uppādakkhaṇe pañhe yadi ekam eva cittam vimuttañ ca vimuccamānañ ca ekasmim khaṇe vimuttam ekasmim vimuccamānam āpajjati kin te evarūpam cittan 'ti attho.

Suttasādhane paṭhamam suttam paravādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Vimuccatiti vippakataniddeso tasmā yam tassa yogino evam jānato evam passato etehi āsavehi cittam vimuccati<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> vimuccamānam nāma hotīti. Dutiyasuttam sakavādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Yadi te vimuccatiti vacanato vimuttam vimuccamānam idha vimuccatiti vacanābhāvato vimuttam eva siyā na vimuccamānan 'ti. Idāni yathā te vippakatavimuttiyā vimuccamānam 'ti.<sup>6</sup> Kim evam vippakatarāgāditāya rajjamānādini pi atthiti codanattham puna atthi cittan 'ti ādi<sup>7</sup> āraddham. Paravādinā pi tathārūpam cittam apasantenā sabbam paṭikkittam. Atha nam sakavādī dve yeva kotiyo tatiyā<sup>8</sup> natthiti anubodhento. Nanu rattāñ c' eva rattāñ cā 'ti ādim āha. Tass' attho nanu bhadramukha<sup>9</sup> rāgasampayuttam cittam rattam cittam<sup>10</sup> vippayuttam arattan 'ti dve yeva kotiyo. Rajjamānām nāmā 'ti tatiyā koti natthiti. Duttā disu pi es' eva nayo. Atha nam āmā<sup>11</sup> 'ti patijānityā thitam.

<sup>1</sup> B. pathamabhāvapāñhe.

<sup>2</sup> B. pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> C. vimutta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> C. °titi.

<sup>5</sup> C. evam.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. ādim.

<sup>8</sup> B. °yo.

<sup>9</sup> B. °khā.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. āgamantā 'ti.

Vimuttipakkhe pi dve yeva kōtiyo dassetum hañci  
rattañ c' evā 'ti ādim āha. Tassa 'ttho yadi etā dve<sup>1</sup>  
kōtiyo sampaticchasi avimuttañ c' eva vimuttañ cā 'ti imā  
pi sampaticchati. Kilesasampayuttam hi cittam avimuttam  
vippayuttam<sup>2</sup> vimuttam vimuccamānam nāmā 'ti. Para-  
matthato tatiyā kōti natthiti.

## VIMUCCAMĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni atthamakakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam anuloma-  
gotrabhū maggakkhañe kilesānam samudacārābhāvato<sup>3</sup>  
atthamakassa sotāpattimaggattha puggalassa dve pariuyut-  
thānā pahinā<sup>4</sup> 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānañ  
c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca tesam aññataram samdhāya  
pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhanato paññāya dīṭhiyā  
anuppattim samdhāya paññā itarassa. Tato yasmā  
dīṭhi nām' esā sotāpannass' eva pahinā na maggatthassa.  
Tasmā a t t h a m a k o p u g g a l o s o t ā p a n n o 'ti anu-  
yogo sakavādissa. Vicikicchāpañhe pi es' eva nayo. Anu-  
sayapañhe pariuyutthānato añño<sup>5</sup> anusayo 'ti tesam laddhi.  
Tasmā n a h' e vā 'ti pañikkhittam. Silabbataparāmāsa-  
pañhe sīlabbataparāmāsapariuyutthānan 'ti vohāran na  
passati tasmā pañikkhipati. Pariuyutthānam eva pahinan  
'ti laddhi. Maggo bhāvito 'ti pañhe tasmim khañe  
bhāveti na bhāvito. Tasmā pañikkhipati. A m a g g e n ā  
'ti ādi anuyoge pathamamaggen' eva pahinabhāvam sam-  
dhāya pañikkhipati. Yadi hi amaggena pahiyetha gotra-  
bhūpuggalādinam pi<sup>6</sup> pahiyethā 'ti āpajjanto<sup>7</sup> u p p a j j i s-  
s a t i t i pucchā paravādissa vissajjanam sakavādissa.  
Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## ATTHAMAKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni atthamakassa indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
yesam atthamako maggakkhañe indriyāni pañilabhati

<sup>1</sup> C. adds: dve. <sup>2</sup> B. omits. <sup>3</sup> B.—C. °rabhāvato.

<sup>4</sup> B. pari°. <sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> B. °dīni. <sup>7</sup> B. °jjato.

nāma no ca 'ssa paṭiladdhāni hontīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya natthi sad dhindriyan<sup>1</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patīññā itarassa. Natthi sad dhā 'ti puttho pana saddhindriyato saddhāya nānattam sallakkhetvā paṭikkhipati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā pana<sup>2</sup> yassa atthi mano tassa manindriyam pi atthi. Evam yassa saddhādayo atthi tassa<sup>3</sup> saddhindriyādini<sup>4</sup> piti dīpanattham atthi mano atthi manindriyan<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādi<sup>6</sup> āraddham.

Tam sabbam uttānattham eva saddhim suttasādhanenā 'ti.

ATTHAMAKASSA INDRIVAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dibbacakkhukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam catutthajhānadhammupathaddham<sup>6</sup> mamsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhu nāma hotiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca. Te samdhāya mām sācakkhuñ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patīññā itarassa. Puna mām sācakkhuñ dibbacakkhuñ dibbacakkhuñ<sup>5</sup> mām sācakkhuñ 'ti puttho. Tam-mattam<sup>7</sup> eva tam na hotiti paṭikkhipati.

Yādisa n 'ti ādipucchāsu pi ubhinnam ekasabbhāvābhāven' eva paṭikkhipati. Visayo 'ti ādisu ubhinnam pi rūpāyatanañ eva visayo. Mamsacakkhum pana āpāthagatam<sup>8</sup> eva passati. Itaram anāpāthagatam tiropabbatādigatam pi dibbacakkhussa ca atisukhumam pi rūpam gocaro. Na tādisam<sup>9</sup> itarassā 'ti evam etesam ānubhāvagocarā<sup>10</sup> asadisā. Upādinnañ hutvā<sup>5</sup> anupādinnañ dibbacakkhum anupādinnam. Na ca mamsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhuñ 'ti icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho yasmā<sup>5</sup> mamsacakkhussa uppādo maggo dibbassa

<sup>1</sup> C. °yānī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. adds : patthi.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yāni.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. °ddhattham.

<sup>7</sup> B.—C. katakammantam.

<sup>8</sup> B. ābādham āgatam.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds : na.

<sup>10</sup> C. anubha°.

cakkhuno 'ti vacanam nissāya mām sacakkhupaccayā dibba-cakkhum uppajjati. Tañ ca rūpāvacarakānam catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo 'ti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Kāmāvacaram hutvā 'ti puttho pi yasmā nam māmsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhum icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati.<sup>1</sup> Dutiyam puttho rūpāvacarañhānapaccayena uppannattā rūpāvacaram nāma jātan 'ti paṭijānāti. Rūpāvacaram hutvā arūpāvacaran 'ti puttho pi tato param bhāvanāya arūpāvacarakkhaṇe. Rūpāvacaracittassa abhāvā<sup>2</sup> paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho arūpāvacarakānam<sup>3</sup> catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo hutvā uppajjatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Apariyāpan-nabhāvam pana 'ssa na<sup>4</sup> icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati yeva.

Dibbacakkhu dhammupatthaddhan 'ti. Kāmāvacara-dhammena upatthambhitam hutvā. Puna dhammu-patthaddhan 'ti lokuttaradhammena upatthaddham. Dve<sup>5</sup> cakkhūnīti puttho kiñcapi dibbacakkhuno dhammu-patthaddhassa paññācakkhubhāvam na<sup>4</sup> icehati paññācakkhussa pana atthitāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puttho māmsacakkhum dhammupatthaddham dibbacakkhum hotiti laddhivasena paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### DIBBACAKKHUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

---

Idāni dibbasotakathā nāma hoti. Ekañ<sup>6</sup> nīeva sotan 'ti puttho dvinnam atthitāya paṭikkhipitvā. Puna<sup>4</sup> puttho yasmā tad eva dhammupatthaddham dibbasotam nāma hoti tasmā paṭijānāti.

Sesam hetthā vuttanayam evā 'ti.

#### DIBBASOTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits from above yasmā etc.

<sup>2</sup> C. bhagavā. <sup>3</sup> B. °rikānam. <sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: va.

<sup>6</sup> C. etañ.

Idāni yathākammupagañānakathā hoti. Tattha yesam iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena —pe— yathā kammupage satte pajānātīti suttam ayoniso gahetvā yathākammupagañānam eva dibbacakkun 'ti laddhi. Te samdhāya puechā sakavādissa. Patīñā itarassa. Puna yathā kammupagatañ<sup>1</sup> camañasikarotīti puñtho eka-cittassa ārammañadvayābhāvā pañkkhipati dutiyam puñtho nānācittavasena patijānāti. Puna lesokāsam adatvā dvinām phassānan 'ti puñtho patikkhipati. Iti yathā iminā<sup>2</sup> yathā kammupagata padena evam eva ito<sup>3</sup> vata bhonto sattā 'ti ādipadehi pi saddhim yojanāsu attho veditabbo.

Āyasmā Sāriputto yathā kammupagatañ<sup>4</sup> nānām jānātīti idam sakavādī. Yasmā thero appicchatāya abhiññāñānāni<sup>5</sup> na valañjetīti.<sup>6</sup> Ekaccena jahanti<sup>6</sup> tāni. Pana 'ssa n' eva atthiti maññati tasmā tam dibbacakkuno alābhi therō 'ti maññamānam<sup>7</sup> puchati. Ten' eva kārañena atth' āyasmato Sāriputta sassa dibbacakkun 'ti parato<sup>8</sup> puñtho pañkkhipati. Dutiyam puñtho yam kiñci<sup>9</sup> sāvakena pattabbam sabban tam therena pattan<sup>10</sup> 'ti patijānāti. Idān' assa patikkhepam<sup>11</sup> karonto sakavādī na nu āyasmā Sāriputto 'ti ādim āha. Imam hi gātham<sup>12</sup> therō valañjanapañidhiyā<sup>12</sup> evam abhāvena<sup>13</sup> āha. Abhiññānassa<sup>14</sup> abhāvena. Paravādī pana abhāven' eva cā 'ti attham<sup>15</sup> sallakkhesi. Tasmā tassa laddhiyā therassa yathākammupagatañānam eva atthi no dibbacakkhum. Tena vuttam<sup>16</sup> tena hi na<sup>15</sup> vattabbam yathākammupagatañānam dibbacakkun 'ti.

## YATHĀKAMMUPAGATAÑĀNAKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 9.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gañ. <sup>2</sup> C. adds: na. <sup>3</sup> B. ime. <sup>4</sup> B. °ñā 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ñceti. <sup>6</sup> B. jānanti. <sup>7</sup> C. °no.

<sup>8</sup> B. padato. <sup>9</sup> C. omits. <sup>10</sup> B. anupattan.

<sup>11</sup> B. vikkhepam. <sup>12</sup> C. °dhāyā. <sup>13</sup> C. evam sāve.

<sup>14</sup> B.—C. °nam. <sup>15</sup> C. tam.

Idāni samvarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam tāvatim-  
se deve upādāya tat' uttarim<sup>1</sup> devesu yasmā te pañca-  
verāni na samācaranti tasmā samvaro atthiti laddhi. Te  
samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Verasamudācāram apas-  
sato<sup>2</sup> patiññā itarassa. Tato<sup>3</sup> yasmā samvaro nāma  
samvaritabbe asamvare sati hoti. Tasmā asamvaro  
pucchā<sup>4</sup> sakavādissa. Devesu pāññātipātādīnam abhāvena  
patikkhepo itarassa. Atthim anussesū 'ti ādi samvare  
sati asamvarassa asamvare ca sati samvarassa pavattisam-  
dassanattham vuttam. Pāññātipātā veram aṇīti  
ādipañhesu pāññātipātādīnam asamācāravasena<sup>5</sup> patiññā.  
Pāññātipātādīnam natthitāya patikkhepo veditabbo.

Patilomapaññā uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

Avasāne natthi devesu samvaro 'ti pañhe pāññā-  
pātādīni katvā puna tato samvarābhāvam<sup>6</sup> samdhāya  
patiññā sakavādissa. Tato chalavasena yadi samvaro  
natthi sabbe devā pāññātipātino 'ti ādi pucchā  
paravādissa. Devānam verasamudācārassā<sup>7</sup> abhāvena  
patikkhepo sakavādissa. Na h' evā 'ti vacanamattam  
gahetvā laddhipatiññāpanam paravādissa. Evam patiññā-  
thitā te<sup>8</sup> laddhi appatiññitā 'va hotiti.

#### SAMVARAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 10.

Idāni asaññākathā<sup>9</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ye samkhāra-  
ppaccayā viññānan 'ti vacanato vinā viññānenā pañisamdhī  
nāma natthi. Saññuppādā<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> pana te<sup>12</sup> devā tamhā  
kāyā cavantī vacanato asaññāsattānam pi cutipatiññā-  
dhikkhaṇe saññā atthiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi  
Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paññā  
itarassa. Tato nam sakavādi<sup>13</sup> kin te tam thānam saññā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °ri.    <sup>2</sup> B. °yato.    <sup>3</sup> C. tam.    <sup>4</sup> B.—C. °re.

<sup>5</sup> B. °caranā°.    <sup>6</sup> B. dīnam vagabhbāvam.    <sup>7</sup> B. deva°.

<sup>8</sup> B. va na.    <sup>9</sup> C. asamvara°.    <sup>10</sup> B. sappaññu°.

<sup>11</sup> B. ca.    <sup>12</sup> C. omits.    <sup>13</sup> C. adds: nam.

bhāvo<sup>1</sup> ti ādihi codetum saññābhāvo<sup>1</sup> saññāgatīti  
ādim āha. Tam sabbam tato parañ ca pālinayen' eva  
viditabban 'ti.

ASAÑÑAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 11.

Idāni n'evasaññānāsaññāyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
yesam n'evasaññānāsaññāyatanan 'ti vacanato na vattab-  
bam tasmim bhāve saññā atthiti. Seyyathāpi etarahi  
Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā  
itarassa.

Sesam ettha sabbam<sup>2</sup> pālinayen' eva viditabban 'ti.

N'EVASAÑÑĀNĀSAÑÑĀYATANAKATHĀ

NITTĀ. 12.

TATIYO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. ogate.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

Idāni gihī'ssa arahā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam Yasakulaputtādīnam gihivyañjane thitānām arahattapattim disvā gihī assa<sup>1</sup> arahā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam<sup>2</sup> te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha gihī'ssā 'ti yo gihisamyojanasamyut-tatāya gihī so arahā<sup>3</sup> assā 'ti attho.

Paravādi pana adhippāyam asallakkhetvā 'ti gihivyañjanamattam eva passanto patijānāti. Idāni 'ssa gihī nāma gihisamyojanena hoti na vyañjanamattena yathāha bhagavā.

Alamkato ce pi samam careyya  
 Santo danto niyato brahmacārī  
 Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya dāṇḍam  
 So brahmaṇo so samāṇo sa bhikkhū 'ti.

Imam nayam dassetum atthi arahato 'ti ādi ārad-dham. Tam sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

GIHĪ 'SSA ARAHĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
 NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni uppattikathā<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesam opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti ādīni vacanāni ayoniso gahetvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno saha uppattiya arahā hotīti laddhi. Yesam vā upahacca parinibbāyīti idam<sup>5</sup> parivattetvā uppajja parinibbāyīti pariyāpūnantānam saha uppattiya arahā hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam<sup>6</sup> te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa

<sup>1</sup> B. ssa.      <sup>2</sup> B. °padhama°.      <sup>3</sup> C. °ham.

<sup>4</sup> B. everywhere upapa°.      <sup>5</sup> B. padam.

<sup>6</sup> B. °padhamakānam.

patiññā itarassa. Tattha yasmā uppaticittam nāma lokiyam tena sotāpannādayo pi na honti pag eva arahā. Tasmāssa <sup>1</sup> imam nayam dassetum saha uppatti yā sotāpanno 'ti ādi āraddham. Sāriputto 'ti ādi imesu mahātheresu ko eko pi <sup>2</sup> saha uppatti yā arahā nāmā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Uppattesino <sup>3</sup> 'ti patisamdhicittena tam hi uppattim esati gavesati tasmā uppattesi yan 'ti vuccati.

Sesam etha uttānattham evā 'ti.

UPPATTIKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni anāsavakathā <sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ye dhammā anāsavassa arahato sabbe te <sup>5</sup> anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam <sup>6</sup> te samdhāya arahato 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam anāsavā nāma maggādayo kin <sup>7</sup> tassa te yeva uppajjaniti codanattham maggo phalan 'ti ādi āraddham. Cakkhum anāsavān 'ti puttho sāsavattā patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho anāsavass' etan 'ti patijānāti. Cīvaraṇapāñhe <sup>8</sup> eko va dhammo anāsavo ca sāsavo ca na <sup>9</sup> hotiti. Lakkhaṇavirodhabhayā patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho anāsavass' eva <sup>9</sup> hutvā sāsavassa hotiti patijānāti. <sup>10</sup> Tañ ñeva anāsavān 'ti pañhadvaye es' eva nayo. Sakavādī pana tam tañ ñevā 'ti anuññātattā maggo anāsavo hutvā 'ti ādīhi codeti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

ANĀSAVAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dve samannāgamā paccuppannakkhaṇe samañgibhāvasamannāgamo ca rūpāvacarādisu aññatarabhūmippattito patilabhasam-

<sup>1</sup> B. ya.      <sup>2</sup> B. hi.      <sup>3</sup> B. upapa tte pi yenā 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. anāpatti.      <sup>5</sup> C. sabbato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °padhamakānam.      <sup>7</sup> B. omits.      <sup>8</sup> B. °paññe.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.      <sup>10</sup> B. °tīti.

annāgamo ca. So yāva adhigataviseso<sup>1</sup> na parihāyati. Tāvad eva labbhati. Yesam pana ṭhapetvā ime dve samannāgame añño pāttidhammavasena<sup>2</sup> eko samannāgamo nāma hotiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam.<sup>3</sup> Tesam pāttidhammo nāma koci natthiti anubodhanattham arahā catūhi phalehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa pāttim samdhāya pātiññā itarassa. Ath' assa yadi te arahā<sup>5</sup> catūhi khandhehi viya catūhi phalehi samannāgato evam sante yeva catūsu phalesu cattāro phassādayo tehi te arahato samannāgatattā pāpuññātiti codanattham arahā catūhi phassehīti ādi āraddham. Tam sabbam paravādinā ekakkhaṇe catunnam phassādīnam abhāvā<sup>6</sup> pātikkhittam. Anāgāmī paññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpatti phalam vītvat to 'ti na pathamajjhānam viya dutiyajjhānalābhī puna anuppattiya pana vitivatto 'ti pucchati. Sotāpatti-maggan 'ti ādi yam vītvatto ten' assa puna asamannāgamam<sup>7</sup> dassetum āraddham. Tehi ca aparihīno 'ti<sup>8</sup> pañhe yasmā yathā paccanikasamudācārena lokiya-jjhānadhammā parihāyanti. Na evam lokuttaramaggenna hi ye kilesā pahiyanti phalena ca<sup>9</sup> pātippassambhanti te tathā pahinā va tathā pātippassaddhā yeva ca honti. Tasmā sakavādinā āmantā 'ti<sup>10</sup> pātiññātām. Svāyam<sup>11</sup> attho parato<sup>12</sup> arahato cattāro maggā patiladdhā 'ti ādisu pakāsito yeva.

Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ NITTĀTHĀ. 4.

Arahā chahi upekkhāhīti kathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Arahā hi chasu dvāresu<sup>13</sup> upekkhānam

<sup>1</sup> C. avigāo. <sup>2</sup> B. upapatti. <sup>3</sup> B. °padhapakānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. samannāgame arahā 'ti. <sup>5</sup> B. °ham.

<sup>6</sup> B. arahāvā. <sup>7</sup> C. °gatam. <sup>8</sup> C. va.

<sup>9</sup> C. phale tava. <sup>10</sup> B. °tīti. <sup>11</sup> C. ayam.

<sup>12</sup> B. padato. <sup>13</sup> C. vāresu.

uppattibhappatāya <sup>1</sup> hi <sup>2</sup> samannāgato 'ti vuccati na ekak-  
khaṇe. Sabbāsam uppattibhāvenā 'ti.

UPEKKHĀSAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha bodhi ti catumaggañānassāpi sabbaññutañānassāpi adhivacanam tasmā yesam yathā odātena vannena odāto sāmena vannena <sup>3</sup> sāmo. Evam bodhiyā buddho 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam yeva te samdhāya pucchā ca anuyogo ca sakavādissa. Paṭīññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Atītāyā <sup>4</sup> 'ti pañhe tasmin khaṇe abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho patilābhām samdhāya patijānāti. Puna kiccavasena <sup>5</sup> puṭṭho kiccābhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yan tena tāya karaṇiyam katam tattha sammohābhāvā <sup>6</sup> patijānāti. Lesokāsam <sup>7</sup> pana adatvā dukkhām pāṭijānātītī ādinā nayena puṭṭho tassa kiccassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Anāgatapañhe tasmin khaṇe maggañānassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho agamā <sup>8</sup> Rājagahām buddho 'ti anāgatāya bodhiyā buddhabhāvām maññamāno patijānāti. Bodhi karaṇiyam karoti <sup>9</sup> yeva nāmā 'ti patijānāti. Puna lesokāsam adatvā puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannappañhe saddhim samsandanāya uttānattho yeva <sup>10</sup> tisso bodhiyo ekato katvā buddho <sup>11</sup> sabbaññutañānam <sup>12</sup> samdhāya <sup>13</sup> tīhi pi buddho 'ti pi vattabbabhāvato <sup>14</sup> patijānāti. Puna tīhi ti puṭṭho sabbāsam ekakkhaṇe abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam

<sup>1</sup> B. °gabba°; C. °vya°. <sup>2</sup> B. tāhi. <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. °tassā. <sup>5</sup> B. kimvasena.

<sup>6</sup> B. samohā°; C. sammohāvā. <sup>7</sup> C. lokānam.

<sup>8</sup> C. āgama. <sup>9</sup> C. tato ti. <sup>10</sup> B. va. <sup>11</sup> C. puṭṭho.

<sup>12</sup> C. °ñāya. <sup>13</sup> C. °yata. <sup>14</sup> C. adds: tā.

puṭṭho atitānāgata paccuppannassa sabbaññutaññanassa vā-sena patijānāti. Puna lesokāsām adatvā s a t a t a m s a m i t a n 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Na i v a t t a b b a m b o d h i y ā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Bodhiyā abhāvakkhaṇe buddhabhāvāpattito<sup>2</sup> patiññā sakavādissa.<sup>3</sup> Na n u b o d h i p a ṭ i l ā b h ā 'ti pañhe pana yasmīm samtāne bodhi-samkhātām maggañānām uppannām. Tattha b u d d h o 'ti sammuti sabhāvato patiññā tass' eva. Tassa adhippāyam ajānītvā h a ñ c ī t i laddhitthapanā paravādissa. Idāni yadi sallakkhaṇām pākaṭām kātum bodhipaṭilābhā buddho 'ti bodhiyā buddho 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tass' attho tan te<sup>4</sup> yasmā bodhipaṭilābhā buddho tasmā bodhiyā buddho 'ti. Itaro bodhipaṭilabho nāma bodhiyā uppajjītvā nirudhāya pi samtāne uppanne<sup>5</sup> bhāvo yeva bodhi nāma maggakkhaṇe ñānan 'ti imam vibhāgam asallakkhento ca<sup>6</sup> puna patijānāti. Tato sakavādinā b o d h i p a ṭ i l ā b h o b o d h i t i puṭṭho vacanokāsām alabhanto paṭikkhipatīti.

BODHIYĀ BUDDHO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 6.

Iti imā tisso pi kathā Uttarāpathakānam<sup>7</sup> yeva. Idāni lakkhaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavantīti imam<sup>8</sup> suttam ayoniso gahetvā lakkhaṇasamannāgato<sup>9</sup> bodhisatto<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> hotīti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam<sup>12</sup> te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Ca k-ka v a t t i s a t t o 'ti pañhesu yasmā cakkavattisatto bodhisatto pi abodhisatto<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> tasmā abodhisattam samdhāya paṭikkhipati bodhisattam<sup>13</sup> samdhāya patijānāti. Dvat-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> B. abu<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C. omits till tass' attho.

<sup>4</sup> B. ki te. <sup>5</sup> B. ona. <sup>6</sup> B. va.

<sup>7</sup> B. uttānā va padhamakānam. <sup>8</sup> B. idam.

<sup>9</sup> C. ote. <sup>10</sup> C. tte. <sup>11</sup> C. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. o padhamakānam. <sup>13</sup> B. omits.

tim's imānīti suttam bodhisattam eva samdhāya vuttam. So hi pacchime bhave buddho hoti. Itaresu cakkavatti. Tasmā āgatam pi anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

## LAKKHĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni niyāmokkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam Ghatikārasutte Jotipalassa pabbajjam samdhāya bodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato pāvacane okkantaniyāmo caritabrahmacariyo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya bodhisatto 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyam thatvā<sup>1</sup> patiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā niyāmo 'ti vā brahmacariyan 'ti vā ariyamaggassa nāmam bodhisattānañ ca thapetvā pāramipūrañam aññā niyāmokkanti nāma natthi. Yadi bhaveyya bodhisatto sotāpanno sāvako bhaveyya. Na c' etam eva kevalam hinam. Buddhā<sup>2</sup> attano<sup>3</sup> nānabale thatvā ayam buddho bhavissatīti vyākarenti. Tasmā puna bodhisatto 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Pacchimabhadavam samdhāya patikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe Jotipalakalam<sup>4</sup> samdhāya patiññā tass'<sup>5</sup> eva. Sāvako hutvā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Anussaviko 'ti anussavapatiññā viddhadhamme<sup>6</sup> pacchimabhadavam<sup>7</sup> samdhāya patikkhipitvā Jotipalakale anussavam samdhāya patijānāti. Aññām satthārañ 'ti Ālārañ ca Rāmaputtañ ca samdhāya vuttam. Āyasmā Ānando 'ti ādi okkantaniyāmā 'va sāvakā honti na itare okkantaniyāmā evarūpā hontīti dassetum vuttam sāvako jātivitivatto 'ti yāya jātiyā sāvako tam vitivatto aññasmim<sup>8</sup> bhave asāvako hotīti pucchati. Itaro sotāpannādinam sāvakabhāvato patikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## NIYĀMOKKANTIKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> B. datvā.      <sup>2</sup> B. buddho.      <sup>3</sup> C. atthano.

<sup>4</sup> C. okānam.      <sup>5</sup> B. tam yeva.

<sup>6</sup> B. anussavena dhammo.      <sup>7</sup> B. °bhāvam.

<sup>8</sup> B. aññatarasmin.

Idāni aparā pi samannāgatakathā hoti. Tattha yesam catutthamaggattho puggalo pattadhammadervasena<sup>1</sup> tīhi phalehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetṭhā catūhi phalehi samannāgatakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

## SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NITTĀ. 9.

Idāni samyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam nippariyāyen' eva sabbasamyojanappahānam arahattan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbesamyojanā 'ti puṭṭho hetṭhāvuttamaggatayena pahine samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho tena maggena appahināya abhāvā paṭijānāti. Sakkāyaditṭhi-ādisu viya paṭhamamaggena pahinapahinabhāvam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Catutthamaggena anavasesapahānam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Es' eva nayo sabbatthā 'ti.

## SAMYOJANAPPAHĀNAKATHĀ

NITTĀ.<sup>2</sup> 10.

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. patti<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> C. omits the kathā 10.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipassanā maggo phalam paccavekkhaṇan<sup>1</sup> 'ti catunṇam ñānānam vimuttinānan<sup>2</sup> 'ti nāma. Tesu pi vipassanāñānam niccanimittādihi<sup>2</sup> vā vimuttattā tadaṅgavimuttibhāvena vā vimuttattā vimuttiñānam. Maggo samucchchedavimutti. Phalam paṭipassaddhivimutti. Paccavekkhaṇañānam<sup>3</sup> pana vimuttim jānatīti vimuttiñānam. Evam catubbidhe vimuttiñāne nippariyāyena phalañānam eva vimuttam.<sup>4</sup> Sesāni vimuttānīti vā na<sup>5</sup> vattabbāni. Tasmā idam nāma vimuttiñānam vimuttan 'ti avatvā. Avisesen' eva vimuttīñāna<sup>6</sup> vimuttan 'ti yesam<sup>7</sup> laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna ya m kiñci tī puṭṭho paccavekkhaṇādīni samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭipanna sā 'ti puṭṭho maggañānassa anāsavatam samdhāya paṭijānāti.<sup>8</sup> Yasmā pana tam<sup>9</sup> sotāpannassa phale ṛhitassa ñānam na<sup>10</sup> hoti tasmā vimuttam<sup>11</sup> nāma na<sup>12</sup> hotiti codanatttham. Puna sakavādī<sup>13</sup> sotāpannassā 'ti ādim āha. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

## VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni asekkhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā Ānandattherādayo sekko<sup>14</sup> ulāro bhagavā 'ti ādinā nayena asekkhe jānanti. Tasmā sekkhassa asekkha ñā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °kkhan.      <sup>2</sup> B. niccādi.      <sup>3</sup> B. °ṇāñānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: sesāni vimuttam.      <sup>5</sup> B. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. vimuttam.      <sup>7</sup> C. tesam.      <sup>8</sup> B. adds: na.

<sup>9</sup> B. etam.      <sup>10</sup> B. omits.      <sup>11</sup> B. °tti.      <sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. °dissā.      <sup>14</sup> C. sekhā; B. sekha.

na m a t t h i t i yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam.<sup>1</sup> Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Jānāti passatīti idam attanā adhigatassa jānana-vasena vuttam. Gotrabhūno 'ti ādi hetthimāya hetthimāya bhūmiyā thitassa uparupariñānassa abhāvadas-sanattham vuttam. N a n u a y a s m ā Ā n a n d o s e k k h o u lārō b h a g a vā 'ti<sup>2</sup> jānātīti paravādī asekko bha-gavā 'ti pavattattānam<sup>3</sup> asekhamñānan 'ti icchatī. Na pan' etam asekham. Tasmā evam patiññāpitā pi laddhi appatitthāpitā 'va hotiti.

ASEKKHAÑĀNAKATHĀ<sup>4</sup> NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni viparitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yv<sup>5</sup> āyam pañha-vikasiñe pañhavisaññī samāpajjati. Tassa tamñānam viparītañānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Patiññā itarassa. Pañhavin nissāya uppannanimittam hi na pathavi yeva. Tatrāyam<sup>6</sup> pañhavisaññī tasmā viparitam tam<sup>7</sup> ñānan 'ti ādim āha itaro.<sup>7</sup> Ayam<sup>8</sup> h' etassa<sup>9</sup> adhippāyo. Tato sakavādi lakkhañapathañi pi sambhārapathañi pi nimittapathañi pi pañhavidevatā<sup>10</sup> pi sabbā pañhavi yeva. Tāsu pañhavīti ñānam viparitam na hoti. Anicce niccan 'ti ādi vipariyeso pana viparitam ñānam nāma. Kin te idam etesu aññataran 'ti codetum a nice nice an 'ti ādim āha. Itaro vipallāsalakkhañābhāvam<sup>11</sup> samdhāya patikkhipati. Pañhavini-mittam samdhāya patijānāti. Kusalān 'ti sekkhaputhujjanānam ñānam samdhāya vuttam. Attiharaññato 'ti pañhesu<sup>12</sup> pi vipallāsalakkhañābhāven<sup>13</sup> eva patikkhipati. Pañhavini-mittam samdhāya patijānāti. Sabb' eva pañhavi hoti ti sabban tam pañhavikasiñalakkhañam pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. oñhakānam.<sup>2</sup> C. omits.<sup>3</sup> C. oñtānam; B. ottātam.<sup>4</sup> B. asekhhakathā.<sup>5</sup> C. sv.<sup>6</sup> C. tatra vāyam.<sup>7</sup> B. omits.<sup>8</sup> C. yam.<sup>9</sup> B. hi tassa.<sup>10</sup> C. devatā.<sup>11</sup> C. oñabhāvam.<sup>12</sup> B. saññāsu.<sup>13</sup> C. oñabhāvena.

thavi yeva hotīti pucchati. Sakavādī tathā abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Nanu paṭhavī atthi atthi ca<sup>1</sup> koci paṭhavim<sup>2</sup> paṭhavito samāpajjatīti pucchā sakavādissa. Tass' attho nanu nimittapāṭhavī atthi atthi ca<sup>3</sup> koci tam paṭhavim<sup>2</sup> paṭhavito ca samāpajjati na āpato vā tejato vā<sup>4</sup> paṭhavī atthiti ādi yadi yam<sup>5</sup> yathā atthi tam tathā samāpajjantassa nānam<sup>6</sup> viparitam hoti. Nibbānam<sup>6</sup> atthi tam pi samāpajjantassa sabbam<sup>6</sup> vipariyesasamūgghātana-maggañānam<sup>6</sup> pi te viparitam hotīti<sup>7</sup> dassanattham vuttan 'ti.

## VIPARITAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo puggalo samat-taniyāmam<sup>8</sup> okkamissati tam bhabbo esa dhammam abhisametun 'ti yasmā<sup>9</sup> bhagavā jānāti tasmā aniyatassa puthujjanass' eva sato<sup>10</sup> puggalassa niyāmagamanāya nānam atthiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Te samādhāya aniyatassā 'ti pucchā sakavādissā 'ti.<sup>2</sup> Tattha niyāma gama nāyā 'ti niyāmo vuccati maggo maggamanāya maggokkamanāyā 'ti attho. Yam pan' assa nānam disvā bhagavā bhabbo ayan 'ti jānāti tam samādhāya patiññā paravādissa. Ath' assa sakavādī ayuttavāditam dīpetum niyatassā 'ti viparitānuyogam aha. Tattha<sup>11</sup> paṭhamapañhe maggēni niyatassa niyāmagamanāya<sup>12</sup> nānam nāma natthiti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyena natthibhāvena patijānāti. Tatiye aniyatassa<sup>13</sup> natthiti pucchā tam<sup>14</sup> laddhivirodhena paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamapañhe<sup>15</sup> catuttham<sup>16</sup> nātavā<sup>16</sup> aniyatassa niyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā. Tesu paṭhame yasmā ādimaggēni niyatassa puna

<sup>1</sup> B. va.    <sup>2</sup> B. omits.    <sup>3</sup> C. omits.    <sup>4</sup> B. adds: 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. yad idam.    <sup>6</sup> B. °ghāṭakam.    <sup>7</sup> B. hotū 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> C. sammatta°; B. samattam.    <sup>9</sup> C. tasmā.

<sup>10</sup> B. tā.    <sup>11</sup> B. sabba.    <sup>12</sup> C. aniya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. niya°.    <sup>14</sup> B. puṭṭhattā.    <sup>15</sup> B. adds: va.

<sup>16</sup> B. katvā niya°.

tadatthāya ñānam natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati dutiye-natthibhāven' eva patijānāti. Tatiye laddhivirodhen'<sup>1</sup> eva patikkhipati. Puna paṭhamam pañham atṭhamam katvā aniyatassa<sup>2</sup> aniyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā. Tesam attho vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Puna paṭhamapañham eva dasamam<sup>3</sup> katvā tammūlakā<sup>4</sup> atthi ni-yāmo 'ti ādayo pañhakathā. Tattha yasmā niyāmagamanāya ñānam nāma maggañānam eva hoti tasmā tam sam-dhāya atthi niyāmo 'ti vuttam. Itaro pana niyāmo 'ti vutte paṭikkhipati ñānan 'ti vutte paṭijānāti. Satipatṭhānādisu pi es' eva nayo. Paccanikam uttānaththam eva. Gotrabhuno 'ti ādinā nayena yam<sup>5</sup> appattam tassa tam natthiti dassanattham. Vuttam bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> jānātiti attano ñānaballenā jānāti. Na<sup>7</sup> tassa niyāmagamanāñānam sabhāvato.<sup>8</sup> Tasmā iminā kāraṇena patiṭhitā pi 'ssa laddhi appatiṭhitā yevā 'ti.

## NIYĀMAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni patisambhidākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam yam kiñci ariyānam ñānam sabbalokuttaram evā 'ti gahetvā sabbam ñānam patisam bhidā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sammutiññānapañhesu pathavikasiññasammutiyam samāpattiññānam samdhāya patikkhipati niruttiññānam samdhāya patijānāti. Yē keci sammutin 'ti pañhe puthujane samdhāya patikkhipati. Cetopariyāyapañhesu puthujanassa ñānam samdhāya patikkhipati. Ariyassa ñānam samdhāya patijānāti. Sabbapaññattipañhesu pathavikasiññasamāpattipañham<sup>9</sup> samdhāya patikkhipati lokuttaram samdhāya patijānāti. Pathavikasiññasamāpattin 'ti ādi yātesu ettakesu thānesu paññā kim sabbā sā<sup>10</sup> patisambhidā.

<sup>1</sup> B. °bhāven' eva.    <sup>2</sup> B. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B. dvā°.<sup>4</sup> C. na.    <sup>5</sup> B. 'ssa.    <sup>6</sup> B. °vā.    <sup>7</sup> C. omits.<sup>8</sup> C. sabbā°.    <sup>9</sup> B. °saññām.    <sup>10</sup> B. sappassa.

'ti pucchanañtham vuttam. Tena hi sabbam nānan 'ti yasmā sabbā<sup>1</sup> lokuttarapaññā pañisambhidā tasmā sabban 'ti vacanasāmaññato chalena<sup>2</sup> saddhim patiñthāpetiti.

## PATISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammutiñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammuti-saccam paramatthasaccan 'ti dve saccāni. Ye pana etam vibhāgam akatvā saccan 'ti vacanasāmaññena sammutiñānam pi saccārammañam evā 'ti vadanti<sup>3</sup> seyyathāpi Andhakā<sup>4</sup> te<sup>5</sup> ayuttavādino 'ti tesam vādavisodhanattham ayam kathā āraddhā. Tattha na vattabban 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Paramatthasaccam samdhāya patiññā saka-vādissa. Sammutisaccamhīti sammuti-anupavītthe saccamhi paccatte<sup>6</sup> vā bhummavacanam. Sammutisaccan 'ti attho sammutiñānam saccārammañāñ nevā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Tato na yadi tam avisesena saccārammañāñ nevā 'ti tena nānenā dukkhapatiññādini<sup>7</sup> kareyyā 'ti codetum tena nānenā 'ti ādim āha.

## SAMMUTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni cittārammañakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ceto-pariyāye nānan 'ti vacanamattam eva gahetvā tam nānam cittārammañam evā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa yo sarāgādivasena cittam jānāti tassa rāgādayo pi ārammañā honti. Tasmā na vattabbam cittārammañ nevā 'ti codanattham nanu attihikociti ādi āraddham. Phassārammañe<sup>8</sup> 'ti phassasamkhāte ārammane<sup>9</sup> vedanārammañe<sup>10</sup> 'ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Puna phassārammañe<sup>11</sup> nānam na vattabban

<sup>1</sup> C. sabba.<sup>2</sup> B. phalena.<sup>3</sup> B. laddhi.<sup>4</sup> B. okānam.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> C. otthe.<sup>7</sup> C. opariō.<sup>8</sup> B.—C. ono.<sup>9</sup> B. omits.<sup>10</sup> B. onā-ārammane.<sup>11</sup> B.—C. onā.

'ti puṭṭho phassassa<sup>1</sup> phusanalakkhaṇam manasikaronto<sup>2</sup> phasse<sup>3</sup> vārammaṇam hotiti patijānāti. Kim pan' etam phassapariyāye nānan 'ti puṭṭho pana tādisassa suttapadassa abhāvā patikkhipati. Vedanādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yam nissāya yassa<sup>4</sup> laddhi<sup>5</sup> tad<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> dassetvā laddhim patitthāpetum nanu ceto pariyāye nānan 'ti ādim<sup>6</sup> āha. Sā pan' esā vacanamattābhini-vesena patitthāpitā pi appatitthāpitā va hotiti.

## CITTĀRAMMANAKATHĀ NITTĀHITĀ. 7.

Idāni auāgatakathā<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha anāgatam nāma anantaram pi atthi na anantaram pi. Etesu<sup>8</sup> anantare ekanten' eva nānam natthi. Yathā ca anantare tathā ekavīhi-ekajavanapariyāpanne<sup>9</sup> pi. Tattha ye sabbasmim pi anāgate nānam icchanti seyyathāpi Andhakā<sup>10</sup> te sam-dhāya puechā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yan te anāgate nānam kim tena anantaram anāgatam mūlādivasena jānātiti codetum a nāgatam mūlato 'ti ādim āha. Tattha mūlato 'ti ādini sabbāni kāraṇavevacanān'<sup>11</sup> eva kāraṇam hi yam<sup>12</sup> attano phalam<sup>13</sup> karoti. Tam tattha mūlāyati patitthātīti mūlam. Tato 'va tam hinoti pavattayatīti<sup>14</sup> hetu. Tad eva nam deti<sup>15</sup> handa nam gaṇhathā 'ti niyyāteti<sup>16</sup> viyā<sup>17</sup> 'ti nidānam. Tato tam sambhavati sambhavo. Pabhavatīti pabhavo. Tattha va tam<sup>18</sup> samutthāti tam vā nam samutthāpetīti samutthānam. Tad eva tam<sup>19</sup> āharatīti āhāro. Tam ca tassa apatīccejatabbatthēna<sup>20</sup> ārammaṇam. Tad eva c' etam paticca etiti paccayo. Tato tam samudetīti samudayo 'ti vuccati.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. phassa. <sup>2</sup> C. °roto. <sup>3</sup> B. phasso.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> B. laddhivāre. <sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. anāgatañāna°. <sup>8</sup> B. tesu. <sup>9</sup> C. °kapavana°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °kānam. <sup>11</sup> B. kāraṇavaca°. <sup>12</sup> B. yam hi.

<sup>13</sup> C. palam. <sup>14</sup> C. °ttatīti. <sup>15</sup> B. nideti.

<sup>16</sup> B. niyyāde°. <sup>17</sup> C. viyāyati. <sup>18</sup> C. matam.

<sup>19</sup> B. nam. <sup>20</sup> C. aji aricchitabba°.

Yasmā pana anantaram cittam eteh' ākārehi na sakkā jānitum tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anāgatam hetu<sup>1</sup> pacceyatantiyā anantara-anāgate<sup>2</sup> citte hetupacceyattam jānāti. Ye tattha dhammā<sup>3</sup> hetupaccayena pacceyā honti. Te jānātīti attho. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Gotrabhuno 'ti ādi. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> anāgate nānam na uppajjati tam sarūpato dassetum vuttam. Pāṭaliputtassā 'ti suttam yasmā<sup>5</sup> anāgate nānam uppajjati tam dassetum āhaṭam. Yasmā pan' etam na<sup>6</sup> sabbasmim<sup>7</sup> anāgate nānassa sādhanam tasmā anāhaṭam eva 'ti.

## ANĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni paccuppannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sabbasamkhāresu aniccate dīṭhesu tam pi nānam<sup>8</sup> aniccate dīṭham hotiti vacanam nissāya avisesena sabbasmim paccuppanne<sup>9</sup> nānam atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya paccuppanne<sup>10</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi avisesena paccuppanne nānam atthī<sup>11</sup> khanapaccuppanne pi tena bhavitabbam. Evam sante dvinnam nānānam ekato abhāvā<sup>12</sup> ten' eva ekañānena tam jānitabbam. Hotīti codetum<sup>13</sup> tenā 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tattha paṭhamapañhe ten' eva tam jānitum na sakkā 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe pana samtatim samdhāya paṭiññātass' eva. Paṭipāṭito bhaṅgam passanto 'ti hi<sup>14</sup> bhaṅgānupassanānānam<sup>15</sup> passatīti tassa adhippāyo. Tena nānena tam nānam jānātīti adisu pi es' eva nayo. Tena phassena tam phassan 'ti ādini assa lesokāsanivāranattham vuttāni. Yam pan' etena<sup>16</sup> laddhim patitthāpanattham

<sup>1</sup> B. hetum.<sup>2</sup> B. ṥrānāgate.<sup>3</sup> B. tasmā.<sup>4</sup> C. yasmim.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. viññānam.<sup>7</sup> C. ḥnena.<sup>8</sup> B. samuppanne.<sup>9</sup> B. atthīti.<sup>10</sup> B. ḥvo.<sup>11</sup> B. codanattham.<sup>12</sup> C. ḥssane.<sup>13</sup> B. tena.

nanu sabbasaṃkhārehīti ādi vuttam. Tattha na sato<sup>1</sup> tañ nānam diṭṭham hoti na ārammaṇato 'ti adhippāyena patiññā sakavādissa. Tasmā evam patiṭṭhitā pi tassa laddhi appatiṭṭhitā va hotīti.

## PACCUPPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni phalaññānakathā nāma hotīti. Tattha buddhā pi sattānam ariyaphalappattiyā<sup>2</sup> dhammam desenti sāvakā pīti iminā sāmaññena buddhānam viya sāvakānam pi tena<sup>3</sup> sattena pattaphale<sup>4</sup> nānam atthiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya sāvakassā 'ti puechā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi sāvakassa phale nānam atthi yathā buddhasamā<sup>5</sup> te pi sotāpattiphale attano nānabalena ayam bijā ayam kolamkolo ayam sattakkhattuparamo 'ti phalassa katam paññapenti. Kin<sup>6</sup> te evam sāvako pīti codetum sāvako phalassa katam paññapetīti āha. Itaro patikkhipati. Atthi sāvakassā phale paropariyattīti ādi phale nānassa atthitāya paccayapucchānattham vuttam. Ayam h' ettha adhippāyo buddhānam idam oram<sup>7</sup> idam param<sup>8</sup> evam phalānam uccāvacabhāvajānana samkhātā phalaparopariyatti nāma atthi.<sup>9</sup> Tathā indriyapuggalā paropariyattiyokāsam-atthitāya tassa tassa<sup>10</sup> puggalassa tesam tesam indriyānam vasena tam tam phalam jānanti. Kin te sāvakassāpi etā paropariyattiyo atthīti. Atthi sāvakassā khaṇḍha paññatīti ādīni pi yadi te sāvakassa buddhānam viya phale nānam atthi imāhi pi 'ssa paññattihi bhavitabbam.<sup>11</sup> Kim assa tā atthi<sup>12</sup> sakkoti so etā paññattiyo attano balena jānitum 'va<sup>13</sup> paññapetum vā<sup>6</sup> 'ti<sup>6</sup> codanattham<sup>14</sup> vuttāni.

<sup>1</sup> C. yato. <sup>2</sup> B. ādissaphaluppa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C. adds: tena.

<sup>4</sup> B. vattabbe phalena. <sup>5</sup> B. buddhā samā ne.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits. <sup>7</sup> B. phalam. <sup>8</sup> B. padam opadanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds: tathā indriyapuggalaparo pariyatti nāma atthi.

<sup>10</sup> B. kāya. <sup>11</sup> B. adds: ti. <sup>12</sup> B. adds: na.

<sup>13</sup> B. va.

<sup>14</sup> C. pati<sup>o</sup>.

Sāvako jino<sup>1</sup> 'ti<sup>2</sup> ādi. Yadi sāvakassa buddhānam viya phale ñānam atthi. Evam sante<sup>3</sup> yeva jino 'ti codanatham vuttam. Sāvako anuppannassā 'ti pañhe pi ayam eva nayo. Aññānīti pañhe avijjāsamkhātassa aññānassa vibhattapatiikkhitto<sup>4</sup> na pan' assa buddhānam viya phale ñānam atthi tasmā appatitthito ca<sup>5</sup> paravādo<sup>6</sup> 'ti.

PHALAÑĀNAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 10.

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

MAHĀPANNĀSAKO SAMATTO.

<sup>1</sup> C. pi no.

<sup>2</sup> B. titi.

<sup>3</sup> B. ontесv eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. vihatattā paō.

<sup>5</sup> B. va.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vādīvādo.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niyāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> bhabbo<sup>2</sup> niyāmām okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sam-attan<sup>3</sup> 'ti vacanato ariyamaggo vuccati. Yasmā pana tasminn uppajjītvā niruddhe pi puggalo aniyato nāma na hoti. Tasmā so niyāmo<sup>4</sup> niccaṭṭhena asamkhato 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yadi so asamkhato evarūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti dīpento nibbāna n 'ti ādim āha. Samsandanapucchā uttānatthā yeva. Atthi k o c i t i niyāmassa asamkhatabhāvam dīpanattham vut-tam. Maggo asamkhatō 'ti pañhe tassa uppādani-rodhabhāvato paṭikkhipati. Ni yām o s a m k h a t o 'ti pañhe niruddhe pi magge niyāmassa atthitam<sup>5</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sotāpatti niyāmo 'ti ādi pañhesu pi anulomato ca paṭilomato ca iminā 'va nayena atho vedi-tabbo. Pañca asamkhatānīti puṭṭho pañcannam asamkhatānam āgatātthānam<sup>6</sup> apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho catunnam samattaniyāmānam niyāmava-canato nibbānassa<sup>7</sup> ca asamkhatabhāvato patijānāti. Mic-chattaniyāmapañho niyāmavacanamattena asamkhataṭāya ayuttabhavadīpanattham vutto 'ti. .

## NIYĀMAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni paticecasamuppādakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam nidānavagge uppādā vā tathāgatānam anuppādā vā tathā-gatānam ṭhitā vā sā dhātudhammatṭhitatā 'ti vacanato

<sup>1</sup> B. omits. <sup>2</sup> B. gabbo. <sup>3</sup> C. samma°.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: 'ti. <sup>5</sup> B. athiti. <sup>6</sup> C. anāga°.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits till the end of the page.

paticcasamuppādo asaṁkhato 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ ca Mahimsāsakānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Avijjā asaṁkhato 'ti ādayo pañhā avijjādīnam yeva paticcasamuppādabhāvadassanattham vuttā.<sup>1</sup> Yena pan' atthena tattha ekekam aṅgam paticcasamuppādo 'ti vuccati so paticcasamuppādavibhaṅge vutto yeva. Avijjāpaccayā samkhārā 'ti yā tattha dhammatthitata<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādinayena suttēna laddhi patiññāpātī. Tass' eva<sup>3</sup> atthadassanena laddhibhīdanattham vuttam. Ayam h' ettha attho. Yā ayam hetthā thitā va sā dhatudhammatthitata<sup>4</sup> 'va dhammaniyāmatā 'ti vuttā na sā aññatratrā avijjādīhi visum ekā atthi. Avijjādīnam pana paccayānam yev' etam nāma<sup>4</sup> uppanne pi<sup>5</sup> hi tathāgate anuppanne pi hi tathāgate avijjāto samkhārā sambhavanti samkhārādīhi ca viññānādīni tasmā avijjāpaccayā samkhārā 'ti yā etasmim pade<sup>6</sup> samkhāradhammānam kāraṇatthēna thitata<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>3</sup> dhammatthitata<sup>3</sup>. Tesam yeva ca<sup>3</sup> dhammānam kāraṇatthēn' va niyāmatā 'ti dhammaniyāmatā 'ti avijjā vuccati. Sā ca asaṁkhata 'ti.<sup>8</sup> Nibbānañ ca asaṁkhata nīti<sup>9</sup> 'ti pucchati. Paravādi laddhivasena patijānitvā puna dve asaṁkhata nīti<sup>10</sup> puttho suttābhāvena<sup>9</sup> patikkhipitvā va laddhivasen' eva patijānāti sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Hetthā vuttasadisam pana tattha vuttanayam<sup>10</sup> evā 'ti.

PATICCASAMUPPĀDAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni saccakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cattāri-māni bhikkhave tathāni avitathānīti suttam nissāya cattāri saccāni asaṁkhata nīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

<sup>1</sup> C. vuttam. <sup>2</sup> C. ottā. <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. nāmam. <sup>5</sup> B. siti. <sup>6</sup> B. pāde. <sup>7</sup> C. thitā.

<sup>8</sup> B. na. <sup>9</sup> C. suttābhāvena.

<sup>10</sup> B. oyen' eva veditabban 'ti.

paṭiññā itarassa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. Dukkhasa-mudayamaggesu vatthusaccam sam̄khataṁ lakkhaṇasaccam asam̄khataṁ. Nirodhe vatthusaccam nāma natthi asam̄khataṁ eva tan<sup>1</sup> 'ti. Tasmā āmantā 'ti āha. Tam' pan' assa laddhimattam eva yo<sup>2</sup> hi dukkham vatvā<sup>3</sup> saccam icchati<sup>4</sup> tathā samudayam maggañ ca. Yāni pana nesam bādhanapabhavaniyānikalakkhaṇāni tāni lakkhaṇasaccam nāma 'ti. Na ca<sup>5</sup> bādhanalakkhaṇādihi aññāni dukkhādini nāma atthiti. Tānānīti ādīsu adhippāyo vuttanāyē' eva veditabbo. D u k k h a n<sup>6</sup> 'ti pañhe laddhivasena lakkhaṇam sam̄dhāya paṭijānāti. D u k k h a n 'ti pañhe vatthum sam̄dhāya paṭikkhipati. Tato<sup>7</sup> param suddhikapañhā samsandanapañhā ca sabbe pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbā. Avasāne laddhipatitthāpanattham āhaṭattā-suttam atthassa micchāgahitattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

## SACCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni āruppakkathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cattāro āruppā anekajā<sup>8</sup> 'ti vacanam nissāya sabbe pi te dhammā asam̄khata 'ti laddhi te sam̄dhāya ākāsānañcāyatānanān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Sādhakasuttam pi<sup>9</sup> ajānitvā āhaṭattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

## ĀRUPPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nirodhasamāpattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha nirodhasamāpatti catunnam khandhānam appavatti yasmā pana sā kariyamānā kariyati<sup>10</sup> samāpajjiyamānā samāpaj-

<sup>1</sup> B. etan.    <sup>2</sup> B. so.    <sup>3</sup> C. vatthu.    <sup>4</sup> C. itthi.

<sup>5</sup> B. na ca tadhala° ; C. tañ ce bodha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. dukkhasaccan.    <sup>7</sup> B. ito.    <sup>8</sup> B. ānañcā 'ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds : attham.    <sup>10</sup> B. °yyati.

jiyati<sup>1</sup> tasmā nippannā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vuccati. Samkhatasamkhata-lakkhañānam<sup>3</sup> pana abhāvena na<sup>4</sup> vattabbā. Samkhatā 'ti vā asamkhatā 'ti vā tattha yesam yasmā samkhatā na hoti tasmā asamkhatā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te samdhāya nirodhā sāmāpattī<sup>5</sup> pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Upādēntī<sup>6</sup> ādi samāpajjanapatiñlabhavasen' eva vuttam. Yathā pana rūpādayo samkhatadhamme uppādenti na tathāgatam keci uppādenti nāma nirodhavodānam<sup>6</sup> vutthānan 'ti phalasamāpatti veditabbā. Asamkhatam<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> natthi yeva tasmā pañkkhipati. Tena hīti yasmā samkhatā na<sup>9</sup> hoti tasmā asamkhatā 'ti laddhi. Idam pana asamkhatabhāve kārañam na hotīti vuttam pi avuttasadisam<sup>10</sup> evā 'ti.

## NIRODHASAMĀPATTIKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni ākāsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tividho ākāso paricchedākāso kasiñugghātimākāso ajatākāso tucchākāso 'ti pi tass' eva nāmam. Tesu paricchedākāso samkhatō itarā dve paññattimattā. Yesam pana duvidho pi yasmā samkhatō na hoti tasmā asamkhatō 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānañ Mahimāsakānañ ca te samdhāya ākāso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## ĀKĀSAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam tālaccabbiddādīsu ñānappavattim nissāya sabbo pi

<sup>1</sup> B. ojjissati. <sup>2</sup> B. nibbannā. <sup>3</sup> B. oni.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> C. odinti. <sup>6</sup> C. odhāvodhānam.

<sup>7</sup> B. otā. <sup>8</sup> B. adds: tam. <sup>9</sup> B. otānam.

<sup>10</sup> C. vuttao.

ajaṭākāso sanidassano 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya ākāso sanidassano 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi sanidassano evam vidho bhaveyyā 'ti codanattham rūpan 'ti ādi vuttam. Ca k k h u ñ c a p a t i c c ā 'ti pañhesu evarūpassa suttassa abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā thūṇantarikādīnam<sup>1</sup> upaladdhim samdhāya patijānāti dvinnam rukkhānam antaran<sup>2</sup> 'ti ettha rukkharūpam cakkhunā disvā antare rūpābhāvato<sup>3</sup> ākāsan 'ti manodvāraviññānam uppajjati na cakkhuvīññānam. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

ĀKĀSO SANIDASSANO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni paṭhavidhātu sanidassano 'ti ādikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam pāsāṇa-udaka-thala<sup>4</sup>-rukkhacalanānañ c' eva pañcindriyapatiṭṭhokāsānañ ca vaññāyatanañ kāyaviññatikāle hatthapādādirūpañ ca disvā paṭhavidhātu-ādayo sanidassanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya sabbakathāsu ādipucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam sabbattha pāli-anusārena c' eva hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti. Pathavidhātu sanidassanā 'ti ādi katvā kāyakammam sanidassanan 'ti.

PARIYOSĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 8.  
CHATTHO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. dhūṇanantikādīnam.

<sup>2</sup> B. ananan 'ti.

<sup>3</sup> C. rūpābhāvato.

<sup>4</sup> C. jālā.

Idāni samgahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dāmādihi balivaddādayo<sup>1</sup> viya keci dhammā kehici dhammehi samgahitā nāma natthi. Tasmā natthi keci dhammā kshici dhammehi samgahitā. Evam sante ekavidhena rūpasamgaho 'ti ādi niratthakan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ<sup>2</sup> c' eva Siddhatthikānañ<sup>3</sup> ca. Te samdhāya aññen' atthena samgahabhāvam dassetum pucchā sakavādissa. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yen' atthena samgaho labbhati tam dassetum n a n u a t t h i k e c i d h a m m ā 'ti ādi āraddham. Tam sabbam hetthā-vuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Yā<sup>4</sup> pan' esā paravādinā attano laddhipatiññāpanattham yathā dāmena vā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādikā upamā āhaṭā. Sakavādinā tam<sup>6</sup> anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā. Hañci dāmena vā 'ti tassa laddhi bhinnā 'ti veditabbā. Ayam h' ettha attho. Yadi te dāmādihi ca balivaddādayo<sup>7</sup> samgahitā<sup>8</sup> nāma natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi samgahitā 'ti.

SAMGAHAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni sampayuttakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā tilamhi<sup>9</sup> telam viya na vedanādayo saññādisu anupatitthā<sup>10</sup> tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā. Evam sante ñānasampayuttan 'ti ādi niratthakam hotiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ ca Siddhatthikā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °bandhādayo

<sup>2</sup> B. Rājākiryānañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. sā.

<sup>5</sup> B. cā.

<sup>6</sup> B. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bandhādayo.

<sup>8</sup> B. °tvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. ti laddhimhi.

<sup>10</sup> C. anupaci°.

nañ c' eva. Te samdhāya aññe va<sup>1</sup> sabbe va<sup>2</sup> sampayuttam<sup>3</sup> dassetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhavuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Yo pan' eso<sup>4</sup> paravādinā yathā tilamhi telan<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādikā-upamāpañhe āhaṭo so yasmā vedanā-saññānam<sup>6</sup> viya tilatelānam<sup>6</sup> lakkhanato nānatthavavatthānam<sup>7</sup> natthi. Sabbesu pi hi tela-ātthitacesu tilo 'ti vohāramattam. Ten' eva tilam nibbattetvā<sup>8</sup> gahite purimāsamthāne<sup>9</sup> na tilo nāma paññāyati tasmā anāhaṭasadisam<sup>10</sup> eva hotiti.

SAMPAYUTTAKĀTHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni cetasikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā phassikādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā cetasikenāpi na<sup>11</sup> bhavitabbam. Iti natthi cetasiko dhammo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirika-Siddhatthikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Sahajāto 'ti sampayutta-sahajātam samdhāya vuttam. Phassikā<sup>12</sup> 'ti tādisam vohāram apassantassa pucchā paravādissa.<sup>13</sup> Kim vohārena yathā<sup>14</sup> cittanissitako<sup>15</sup> 'ti cetasiko 'ti.<sup>16</sup> Evam so pi phassanissitakattā<sup>17</sup> phassanissitako<sup>18</sup> 'ti vutte<sup>19</sup> doso natthiti paññā sakavādissa. Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

CETASIKAKĀTHĀ NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dānan nāma tividham cāgacetanā pi virati pi deyyadhammo pi saddhā

<sup>1</sup> C. bbenā ; B. aññen' eva t̄the. <sup>2</sup> B. <sup>3</sup> B. ottatam.

<sup>4</sup> C. so. <sup>5</sup> C. opañō. <sup>6</sup> B. olādinam.

<sup>7</sup> B. nānattaō. <sup>8</sup> C. nibbethetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. purimabhavam samō. <sup>10</sup> B. oso. <sup>11</sup> C. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. phassasikā. <sup>13</sup> B. sakao. <sup>14</sup> B. kathā.

<sup>15</sup> B. onisidato. <sup>16</sup> B. omits. <sup>17</sup> B. nisidakattā.

<sup>18</sup> B. phassasiko. <sup>19</sup> C. vutto.

hiriyaṁ kusalañ ca dānan 'ti. Āgataṭṭhāne cāgacetanā dānam. Abhayam detiti āgataṭṭhāne virati. Dānam deti annam pānan 'ti āgataṭṭhāne deyyadhammo. Tattha cāgacetanā deti vā deyyadhammam denti vā etāya deyyadhamman 'ti dānam virati. Avakhaṇḍanaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> lavaṇatṭhena vā dānam. Sā hi uppajjamānā bhayabheravādisamkhātām dus-selyacetanam<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍeti lunāti cā 'ti dānam. Deyyadhammo deyyatiti<sup>3</sup> dānam. Evam etan tividham pi atthato cetasiko c' eva dhammo deyyadhammo cā 'ti duvidham hoti. Tattha yesam cetasiko va dhammo dānam na deyyadhammo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Rājagirika<sup>4</sup>-Siddhatthikānam te samdhāya cetasiko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam deyyadhammavasena codetum labbha ti pucchā sakavādissa. Annādini<sup>5</sup> viya so na sakkā dātun 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna dalham katvā puṭṭho abhayam detiti suttavasena patiññā tass' eva. Tassa<sup>6</sup> patiññādisu pana tassa<sup>7</sup> detiti ādi vohāram apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Anīttha phalañ 'ti ādi<sup>8</sup> acetasikassa<sup>9</sup> dhammassa dānabhāvadīpanattham vuttam. Na hi acetasiko annādīdhammo āyatim vipakam deti itṭhaphalabhāvaniyācanattham<sup>10</sup> pan' etam vuttan 'ti veditabbam. Ayam pi h' ettha adhippāyo yadi acetasiko annādīdhammo dānam bhaveyya hitacittena anīttham akantam bhesajjam dentassa nimbabijādīhi viya nimbādayo anīttham eva phalam nibbatteyya yasmā<sup>11</sup> pan' etthahitaharaṇacāgacetanā<sup>12</sup> dānam tasmā anītthe pi deyyadhamme dānam itṭhaphalam eva hotīti. Evam paravādinā cetasikadhammassadānabhāve patiṭṭhāpīte sakavādī itarena pariyāyena deyyadhammassa dānabhāvam sādhetum dānam iṭṭha phalañ vuttañ bhagavatā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādī pana cīvarādinam<sup>13</sup> itṭhavipākatañ apassanto<sup>14</sup> paṭikkhipati. Suttasādhanam paravādivāde<sup>15</sup> pi yujjati. Sakavādivāde<sup>15</sup> pi na puna ekena 'tṭhena<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. akaṇḍao. <sup>2</sup> C. onānamo. <sup>3</sup> B. deyyaō.

<sup>4</sup> C. oya. <sup>5</sup> C. adinnāo.

<sup>6</sup> C. ssa; B. phassa pañhādīsu. <sup>7</sup> B. phassam.

<sup>8</sup> B. ādinam. <sup>9</sup> C. cetaō. <sup>10</sup> B. oniyādhanattham.

<sup>11</sup> C. yasmim. <sup>12</sup> C. opharānaō. <sup>13</sup> C. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. oko. <sup>15</sup> B. ovāre.

deyyadhammo itthaphalo hoti<sup>1</sup> itthaphalabhāvamattam<sup>2</sup> eva patikkhittam. Tasmā tena hi nāvattabban 'ti ettha itthaphalabhāven' eva na vattabbatā yujjati. Dātabbatthēna pana deyyadhammo dānam eva. Dvinnam hi dānānam sāgarabhāvamocanattham<sup>3</sup> eva ayam kathā 'ti.

## DĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni paribhogamayapuññakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam<sup>4</sup> divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaddhatiti ca<sup>5</sup> yam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṁ paribhūñjamāno 'ti ca evam ādīni suttāni ayoniso gahetvā yesam<sup>7</sup> paribhogamayam nāma puññam atthiti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirika<sup>8</sup>. Siddhatthika-Sammitiyānam te samdhāya paribhogamaya nāma puññam nāma phassādayo kusalā dhammā na tato aññam tasmā phassādīhi te vadḍhitabban 'ti codetum paribhogamayo phasso<sup>9</sup> 'ti ādi āraddham tam sabbam itarena tesam avadḍhanato<sup>10</sup> patikkhittam. Latāviyā 'ti ādīni kiriyāya<sup>11</sup> vā bhāvatāya<sup>12</sup> vā vinā pi yathā latādīni sayam eva vadhhanti. Kinte evam vadhhantiti codanattham vuttāni. Tathā pan'assa avadḍhanato na h' evā 'ti patikkhittam. Na samannāharatiti pañhe patiggāhakānam paribhogena<sup>13</sup> purimacetanā pavaddhati. Evam tam hoti puññan 'ti laddhivasena patijānāti. Tato anāvajjantassā<sup>14</sup> 'ti ādīhi puttho dāyakassa cāgacetanam tam<sup>15</sup> samdhāya patikkhipati. Tattha anāvajjantassā<sup>16</sup> 'ti dānacetanāya pure cārikena āvajjanena<sup>17</sup> bhavañgam anāvattantassā<sup>18</sup> aparivattentassa<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. ti. <sup>2</sup> B. ophalābhāo. <sup>3</sup> B. saingārao.

<sup>4</sup> B. yesam. <sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> B. yassa.

<sup>7</sup> C. sesam. <sup>8</sup> C. oya. <sup>9</sup> B. oṣsā 'ti.

<sup>10</sup> C. avadḍhamnato; B. avadḍhinato. <sup>11</sup> B. oyassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. onāya. <sup>13</sup> B. panabhogena. <sup>14</sup> B. ovatta.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits. <sup>16</sup> B. ovatta. <sup>17</sup> B. one nam.

<sup>18</sup> C. ottassa. <sup>19</sup> B. ottantassa.

anābhogassā 'ti nirābhogassa asamannāharanta sā 'ti. Āvajjanam hi bhavaṅgam pi vicchinditvā attano gatamaggen<sup>1</sup> eva uppajjamānam dānacetanam samannāharati nāma. Evam kiccena iminā cittena<sup>2</sup> asamannāharantassa puññam hotiti pucchati. Amānasikarontassā 'ti manam akarontassa. Āvajjanena<sup>3</sup> hi tad anantaram uppajjamānam manam karoti nāma evam karontassā 'ti attho. Upayogavacanasmiṁ hi<sup>4</sup> etam<sup>5</sup> bhummam. Acetayantassā 'ti cetanam anuppādenn-tassa appatthayantassā 'ti patthanāsamkhātam kusalacchandam akarontassa apānidahantassā 'ti dānacetanāvasena cittam atthapentassā 'ti attho. Nanu ca āvatṭantassā 'ti vāre<sup>6</sup> abhogassā<sup>7</sup> 'ti abhogavato.<sup>8</sup> Atha vā abhogo<sup>9</sup> assa abhogassa<sup>9</sup> vā anantaram tam puññam hotiti pi attho. Dvinnam phassānan 'ti ādisu ekakkhaṇe dāyakassa dvinnam phassādinam abhāvā patikkhipati. Dāyakassa ca paribhuñjantassa vā 'ti ubhinnam phassādayo samdhāya patijānāti. Api<sup>10</sup> c' assa pañcannam viññānānam samodhānam hotiti laddhi tassāpi vasena patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī pariyāyassa dvāram pidahitvā ujuvipacecanikavasena codetum kusalādi-pañham<sup>11</sup> pucchi.<sup>12</sup> Tatrāpi kusalākusalānam<sup>13</sup> ekassa ekakkhaṇe<sup>14</sup> sampayogabhāvam<sup>15</sup> samdhāya patikkhipati. Paribhogamayam pana cittavippayuttam uppajjatīti laddhiyā patijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī suttena nigganāhāti suttasādhane ārāmaropakādinam<sup>16</sup> anussaranapatiṣamkharaṇādivasena anantarā<sup>17</sup> uppajjamānam puññam samdhāya sadā<sup>6</sup> puññam pavaḍḍhatīti vuttam. Appamāṇo tassa puññābhisisando 'ti idam pi appamāṇavihārino dinnapaccayattā ca evarūpo me cīvaram paribhuñjatīti anumodanavasena vuttam. Tam so paribhogamayan 'ti sallak-

<sup>1</sup> B. gamanamagge. <sup>2</sup> C. kiccena. <sup>3</sup> B. āvajjamānena.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits. <sup>5</sup> B. evam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits. <sup>7</sup> B. abho<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B. abhogavacanato. <sup>9</sup> B. abho<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B. adhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. kussalassā 'ti. <sup>12</sup> B. pucchatī. <sup>13</sup> B. kusalānam.

<sup>14</sup> B. ḡñam. <sup>15</sup> B. gābhāvam. <sup>16</sup> B. ḡñādīnam.

<sup>17</sup> B. antarantarā.

khetīti. Yasmā pana patiggāhakena patiggāhetvā apari-bhutte pi deyyadhamme puññam hoti yeva. Tasmā sakavādīvādo 'va balavā.<sup>1</sup> Tattha patiggāhake patiggāhite 'ti parassa<sup>2</sup> patiggāhakena patiggahite 'ti attho datthabho. Sesam uttānaththam evā 'ti.

## PARIBHOGAMAYAPUÑÑAKATHĀ

## NITTĀTHITĀ. 5.

Idāni itodinnakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam itodinnena yāpenti petā kālamkatā tahn 'ti vacanam nissāya yam<sup>3</sup> ito cīvarādi dinnam ten' eva yāpentīti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagiriya-Siddhatthikānam. Te samdhāya ito dinnena 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Puna cīvarādiva-sena anuyutto patikkhipati. Añño<sup>4</sup> aññassa kārako 'ti aññassa vipākadāyakānam kammānam añño kārako na attanā va attano kammām karotīti vuttam hotīti evam puñño pana itaro suttavirodhabhayena patikkhipati. Dānam dentan 'ti dānam dadamānam disvā 'ti attho. Tattha yasmā attānam<sup>5</sup> anumoditha<sup>6</sup> va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> tattha bhogā uppajjanti. Tasmā ssa iminā kārañena laddhi<sup>9</sup> patiññāpentassāpi appatiññāpitā<sup>10</sup> va hoti. Na hi te itodinnen' eva vatthunā yāpentīti. Sesesu pi suttasā-dhanesu es' eva nayo.

## ITODINNAKATHĀ NITTĀTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni pañhavī kammavipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha issariyasamvattanīyam kammām adhipaccasamvattanīyam kamman 'ti. Tattha issarānam issariyam nāma adhipati-nam adhipaccam nāma pathavī issariyādhipaccassa samvattanikañ ca kammām atthīti vuttam. Tasmā yesam pañhavī

<sup>1</sup> B. phalavā. <sup>2</sup> C. padassa. <sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. añña-aññam. <sup>5</sup> B. ono.<sup>6</sup> B. otthā; C. anumāditatthā. <sup>7</sup> B. ca. <sup>8</sup> B. tesam.<sup>9</sup> C. laddhim. <sup>10</sup> B. otthitā.

kammavipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṁdhāya paṭha vīti puechā sakavādissa paṭijññā itarassa. Sukhavedanīyā 'ti ādi kammavipākassa bhāvadasanavasena vuttam. Phasso hotiti ādinā nayena nidditthesu vipākesu phasso sukhavedanīyādibhedo hoti. Te<sup>2</sup> saññādayo ca<sup>3</sup> sukhavedanādihi sampayuttā vedanādayo saññādihi sabbe pi sārammaṇā.<sup>4</sup> Atthi<sup>5</sup> va nesam pure cārikam āvattanādisamkhātam āvajjanam kammapaccaya-bhūtā cetanādayo<sup>6</sup> tathā itthavipāko tassa patthanā panidhānavasena pavattā mūlatañhā. Kin te evarūpā paṭhavīti pucchatī. Itaro patikkhipati. Paṭilomapucchādīni uttānatthā<sup>7</sup> yeva. Kammavipāko paresam sādhāraṇo 'ti pañhe phassādayo saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Kammasamutthānarūpañ ca paṭhavī-ādinam yeva ca sādhāraṇābhāvam saṁdhāya patijānāti. Asādhāraṇāpañhe santisuttam parasamayato<sup>8</sup> āharitvā dassitam sabbe sattā paṭhavim paribhūjantīti pañhe. Paṭhavī-anissite saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Nissite saṁdhāya patijānāti. Paṭhavim paribhūjītvā parinibbāya nti ti āruppe parinibbāyantānam<sup>9</sup> vasena paṭijānāti. Kammavipākam akhepetvā<sup>10</sup> 'ti idam parasamayavasena<sup>11</sup> vuttam. Kammavipākam hi khepetvā va parinibbāyantīti tesam laddhi sakasamaye pana katokassassa kammassa uppannam vipākam akhepetvā parinibbānam natthīti tesañ ca laddhiyā paṭhavisādhāraṇavipākattā uppannavipāko yeva hoti tam vipākabbhāvena thitam akhepetvā parinibbānam na yujjatīti codetum vattati. Itaro pi laddhivasen' eva paṭikkhipati. Cakkavattissa tassa kammavipākan 'ti pañhe<sup>5</sup> asādhāraṇam phassādīni<sup>12</sup> saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sādhāraṇam saṁdhāya patijānāti. Paṭhavisamuddacandasuriyādayo<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> sabbesam sādhāraṇakammavipāko 'ti tesam laddhi. Issa-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: hi. <sup>2</sup> B. so ca. <sup>3</sup> B. va. <sup>4</sup> C. °nādi.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> C. °nā so. <sup>7</sup> B. uttānam eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. pada°. <sup>9</sup> C. °tamtam. <sup>10</sup> C. atthapetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. padasamassana°. <sup>12</sup> B. °di.

<sup>13</sup> B. °suriyacandimādayo. <sup>14</sup> B. hi.

riyasaṁvattanīyan 'ti. Ettha issariyam nāma bahudhanatā. Adhipaccam nāma sesajane attano vase vattetvā tehi gurukātabbatthena adhipatibhāvo. Tattha kammapatilābhavasena tam samvattanikam nāma hoti na janakavasena. Tasmā kammavipākabhāve<sup>1</sup> asādhāraṇam etan 'ti.

PATHAVĪKAMMAMVIPĀKAKATHĀ<sup>2</sup>

## NITTĀTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni jarāmaraṇam vipāko 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yesam atthi dubbanṇasamvattanīyam kammam appāyukasamvattanīyam kamman 'ti. Ettha dubbanṇakā nāma jarā. Appāyukatā nāma maraṇam tamṣamvattanīyañ ca kammam atthi tasmā jarāmaraṇam vipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Paṭilomapañhe anārammaṇan 'ti rūpadhammānam tāva anārammaṇañ c' eva. Arūpānam pi pana jarāmaraṇasampayogalakkhaṇābhāvā anārammaṇañ c' eva akusalānam dhammānam jarāmaraṇam akusalānam dhammānam vipāko 'ti pañhe jarāmaraṇena nāma anītthavipākena bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti ten' eva kāraṇena kusalānam dhammānam jarāmaraṇassa kusalavipākatañ ūnēva paṭijānāti. Kusalānañ ca akusalānañ cā 'ti pucchāvasena ekato katam. Ekakkhaṇe pan' etam<sup>3</sup> natthi avyākatavipākānam<sup>4</sup> jarāmaraṇavipāko<sup>5</sup> 'ti vattabbatāya pariyāyo atthi.<sup>6</sup> Tasmā avyākatavasena pucchā na katā. Dubbaṇṇasamvattanīyan 'ti ettha dubbanṇiyam nāma aparisuddhavaṇṇatā. Appāyukatā nāma āyuno ciram pavattitum asamatthatā. Tattha akusalakammam kammasamutthānassa dubbanṇarūpassa kammapaccayo hoti. Asadisattā pan' assa tam vipāko na hoti. Utu-samutthānādino pana tam paṭilābhavasena āyuno 'va ucche-

<sup>1</sup> C. °pāke bhāve.    <sup>2</sup> B. °pāko 'ti kathā.    <sup>3</sup> B. tam.<sup>4</sup> B. abyākatañam avipākānam.    <sup>5</sup> B. °ṇam vipāko.<sup>6</sup> B. natthi.

danavasena<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. Evam etam pariyāyena tam 'va samvattanikam nāma hoti navipākaphassādinam viya janakavasena tasmā vipākabhāve<sup>2</sup> asādhakam. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttasadisam evā 'ti.

JARĀMARANAVIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 8.

Idāni ariyadhammavipākakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam kilesappahānamattam eva sāmaññaphalam na cittacetasikā dhammā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya natt hi ariyadhammavipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ariyadhammavipāko 'ti maggasamkhātassa<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammassa vipāko kilesakkhayamattam ariyaphalan 'ti laddhiyā patiññā itarassa. Sāmaññan 'ti samaññabhāvo. Maggass' etam nāmam. Sāmaññāñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalañ cā 'ti hi vuttam. Brahmaññe pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpatti phalam<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> vipāko 'ti ādisu sotāpattimaggādinam ācayagāminam<sup>6</sup> samdhāya ariyaphalānam na vipākabhāvam patijānāti. Dānaphalādinam patikkhipati. So ca<sup>7</sup> ācayagāmiti<sup>8</sup> kassa evam attham dhāreti. Vipākasamkhātam ācayam gacchatī. Tam vā ācayam ācinantā gacchantītī ācayagāmino vipākam apacinantā gacchantītī apacayagāmino 'ti tasmā evam patijānāti ca patikkhipati ca. Kāmāvaca rakusala vipākam<sup>9</sup> apacaya<sup>10</sup> āgāmiti adikā pucchā<sup>11</sup> paravādissa patiññā ca patikkhepo ca sakavādissa. Lokikam<sup>12</sup> hi kusalam savi-pākam cutipatisamdhīyo c' eva vattāñ ca ācinantam gacchatītī ācayagāmi.<sup>13</sup> Lokuttarakusalam cutipatisamdhīyo c' eva vattāñ ca apacinantam gacchatītī apacaya<sup>14</sup> gāmī.

<sup>1</sup> B. upacchedaka°. <sup>2</sup> B. °bhāva. <sup>3</sup> C. vasagga°.  
<sup>4</sup> C. °lānam. <sup>5</sup> C. °mits. <sup>6</sup> B. apaca°; C. acca°. <sup>7</sup> B. hi.  
<sup>8</sup> C. āmayagāmin; B. °gāmitti.  
<sup>9</sup> B. akusala°; C. °pāka. <sup>10</sup> B. pucchāya.  
<sup>11</sup> B. °yam. <sup>12</sup> B. apacaya°.

Evaṁ c' etam̄ savipākam̄ eva hoti na apacayagāmīti  
vacanamattena avipākam̄. Imam̄ attham̄ samdhāy' ettha  
sakavādino patiññā ca patikkhepo<sup>1</sup> ca veditabbo 'ti.

ARIYADHAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yasmā vipāko<sup>2</sup> vipākassa aññamaññādipaccayavasena paccayo hoti. Tasmā vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo<sup>3</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakanām. Tesañdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa avipāko<sup>4</sup> 'ti tassa vipākadhammadhammassa<sup>4</sup> vipākassa<sup>5</sup> yo vipāko so pi te vāde vipākadhammadhammo hotīti pucchati. Itaro āyatim<sup>5</sup> vipākadānabhāvam<sup>6</sup> samñdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyam<sup>6</sup> puṭṭho tappaccayāpi aññassa vipākassa uppattim samñdhāya paṭijānāti. Evam<sup>7</sup> sante pana 'ssa kusalākusalassa viya tassāpi vipākassa<sup>7</sup> vipāko tassa<sup>2</sup> vipāko<sup>2</sup> 'ti vaṭṭanupacchedo<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Tam<sup>9</sup> puṭṭho samayavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Vipāko<sup>10</sup> 'ti vā<sup>2</sup> ādimhi vacanasodhanena yadi vipākassa vipākadhammadhammena ekattham<sup>10</sup> bhaveyya. Kusalākusalāvya-ka-tānam<sup>11</sup> ekattam<sup>12</sup> āpajjeyyā<sup>11</sup> 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vipāko ca vipāka dhamma madhammo cā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. So hi catūsu vipākakkhandhesu ekekam aññamaññā-paccayādīsu paccayaṭṭhena vipākadhammadhammam tam paccayuppannaṭṭhen<sup>13</sup> eva vipākam maññamāno vipāko vipāka dhamma dhammo 'ti puṭṭho āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam<sup>14</sup> sakavādī yasmā tayā ekakkhaṇe catūsu khandhesu vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo pi anuññāto tasmā tesam sahagatādibhāvo āpajatīti codetum

<sup>1</sup> C. *pañca*.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. *vipākadhhammo*.

<sup>4</sup> C. *vipākadhammavipākassa*.      <sup>5</sup> B. *oti*.

<sup>6</sup> B. *onābhāvam*. <sup>7</sup> B. adds : *tassāpi*.

<sup>9</sup>ppacchedo.      <sup>9</sup> C. sam.      <sup>10</sup> B. otā bhavey

11 B. vāṇa०

-- 10 --

evam āha. Itaro kusalākusalasamkhātam vipākadhamma-dhammam̄ sam̄dhāya paṭikkhipati. Tañ ñeva akusalāla n̄ 'ti yadi te vipāko vipākadhammadhammo yo akusalāvipāko so akusalam̄ āpajjati. Tasmā<sup>1</sup> vipākadhammadhammena ekattā. Tañ ñeva kusalālan̄ 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Aññamaññapaccayā 'ti idam̄ sahajātānam̄ paccayamattavasena<sup>2</sup> vuttam̄. Tasmā asādhakam<sup>3</sup> mahābhūtānam̄ pi ca aññamaññapaccayatā vuttā na ca tāni vipākāni + vipākadhammadhammadmānīti.

VIPĀKO VIPĀKADHAMMADHAMMO 'ti KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 10.

SATTAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. kasmā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccayavasena.

<sup>3</sup> C. °kātam̄.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: na.

Idāni gatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha asurakāyena sadhim cha gatiyo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam c'eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te sañdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam sakavādī pañca kho<sup>1</sup> pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo 'ti lomaham̄sanapariyāye<sup>2</sup> paricchinnānam gatinām vasena codetum nanu pañca gatiyo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro puttavirodhabhayena patijānāti. Tasmā pana sakavādī cha gatiyo na sampaticchati. Nanu catūhi apāyehi vimutto<sup>3</sup> ettha asurakāyo pi gahito 'ti saccam gahito na pan' esā gati kasmā visum abhāvato asurakāyasmim hi Kālakañjakā<sup>4</sup> asurapetagatiyā samgahitā Vepacittiparisādevagatiyā asurakāyo 'ti visum ekā gati nāma natthi. Idāni etam eva attham dassetum nanu Kālakañjakā<sup>4</sup> 'ti āraddham. Tattha samānavanāñā 'ti sadisarūpasam̄thānā. Bibhacchā<sup>5</sup> 'ti virūpā duddasikā. Samānabhogā 'ti sadisamethunasamācārā samānāhārā 'ti sadisakhelasinghānika-pubbalohitādi-āhārā. Samānāyukā 'ti sadisa-āyuparicchedā. Āvāhavivāhan 'ti kaññāgahañā<sup>6</sup> c' eva kaññādānañ ca. Sukkapakkhe samānavanāñā 'ti sadisarūpasam̄thānā abhirūpā pāsādikā dassanīyā pabbāsampaññā samānabhogā 'ti sadisapañcakāmaguṇabhogā. Samānāhārā 'ti sadisasuddhā bhojanādi-āhārā. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Nanu atthi asurakāyo 'ti idam asurakāyass' eva sādhakam<sup>7</sup> tassa pana visum gatiparicchedābhāvena gatisādhakan 'ti.

## GATIKATHĀ NITTĀHITĀ. 1.

<sup>1</sup> C. panc'ime.      <sup>2</sup> B. °yena.      <sup>3</sup> C. vimatto.<sup>4</sup> B. kālañcukā.      <sup>5</sup> B. vigacchā.      <sup>6</sup> C. °gañhañ.<sup>7</sup> B. °kakatam.

Idāni antarābhavakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesam antarāparinibbāyiti suttapadam ayonisogahetvā antarābhavo nāma atthi yattha satto dibbacakkhuko viya adibbacakkhuko iddhimā viya aniddhimā mātāpitisamāgamañ ca utusamayañ ca olokayamāno sattāham vā atirekasattāham vā titthatiti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbesiliyānam<sup>2</sup> eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya atthiti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam ye bhagavatā tayo bhavā vuttā tesam vasena codetum kāmabhāvo<sup>3</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo nāma koci bhavo atthi. Tena kāmabhavādīnam yeva aññatarena bhavitabbam. Pañca vokārabhavādīnam viya tena tam pucchāma. Kinte yadi antarābhavo nāma kāmabhavo udāhu rūpabhavo arūpabhavo 'ti.<sup>4</sup> Itaro tathā<sup>5</sup> anicchanto sabbam paṭikkhipati. Kāmabhāvassa vā 'ti ādi. Yadi antarābhavo nāma atthi imesam bhavānam antarā dvinnam sīmānam sīmantarikā viya bhaveyyā 'ti codetum āraddham. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto sabbapañhe paṭikkhipati. Kevalam laddhiyā na<sup>6</sup> sahadhammena ten' eva tam<sup>7</sup> sakavādino vata re<sup>8</sup> 'ti paṭisedheti.<sup>9</sup> Pañcavīsā yonīti<sup>9</sup> yathāparicchinnayoni-ādisu so samodhānam<sup>10</sup> na gacchati. Atha tena tato atirekena bhavitabban 'ti codetum vuttāni. Antarābhāvūpāga<sup>11</sup> kāmabhavādīni kammāni atthiti satthārā vibhajitvā dassitāni. Evam tadūpāgenāpi<sup>12</sup> kammena bhavitabban 'ti codanatham vuttam. Yasmā pana parasamaye antarābhavūpagan nāma pātiekkam kammam natthi. Yam yam bhavam upapajjissati tadupāgen' eva kammena antarābhavē nibbattiti tesam laddhi. Tasmā na h'evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Atthi antarābhāvūpāga<sup>13</sup> sātā 'ti puttho pi kāmabhavarūpabhavūpāga yeva nāma

<sup>1</sup> B. °gatākathā. <sup>2</sup> B. °nañ c' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'titi; C. omits. <sup>4</sup> C. kathā. <sup>5</sup> C. iddhīyā nam.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits. <sup>7</sup> B. va vāde. <sup>8</sup> C. °dhāti.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds: ādīni pi. <sup>10</sup> C. °kam. <sup>11</sup> C. °bhāvādīni.

<sup>12</sup> C. °pakenāpi.

te laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Jāya n tīti ādini<sup>1</sup> puṭho pi. Tattha jātijaramaraṇāni c'eva cutipatisaṁdhiparamparañ<sup>2</sup> ca anichanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpādivasena puṭho pi yasmā antarābhavūpagasattassa<sup>3</sup> anidassanam rūpavedanādayo pi aññesam viya na olārikā 'ti 'ssa<sup>4</sup> laddhi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Iminā ca<sup>5</sup> kāraṇena pañca vokārabhave<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Idāni kāmabhaavo gatīti ādi bhavasam̄sandanam nāma hoti. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo<sup>7</sup> nāma koci gatibhavo<sup>8</sup> bhaveyya. Yathā kāmabhavādisu bhavagati-ādibhedo<sup>9</sup> labbhati. Tathāpi<sup>10</sup> labbhetha yathā vā tatra na labbhati tathā imesu pi na labbhetra.<sup>11</sup> Samānasmin hi bhavābhave<sup>12</sup> etesv ev' esa vibhāgo<sup>13</sup> atthi na itarasmin 'ti ko ettha visesahetū 'ti. Itaro pana laddhimattavasena tam tam paṭijānāti c'eva paṭikkhipati<sup>14</sup> ca. Sabbesaññeva sattānam attihī antarābhavo 'ti puṭho. Yasmā nirayūpaga-asaññasattūpaga-arūpūpagānam antarābhavam na<sup>4</sup> icchatī tasmā paṭikkhipati. Ten' eva kāraṇena patilome paṭijānāti. Anantari kassā<sup>15</sup> 'ti ādi. Yesam so antarābhavam<sup>16</sup> na icchatī te tāvā<sup>4</sup> vibhajitvā dassetum vuttam. Tam sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbam. Saddhim suttasādhanenā 'ti.

## ANTARĀBHAVAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni kāmaguṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye tāvā kāmadhātūhīti vatthukāmā 'ti<sup>17</sup> pi vuuccanti kilesakāmā pi kāmabhavo 'ti.<sup>18</sup> Etesu pi<sup>17</sup> hi vatthukāmā kāmaniyatthena kāmā<sup>19</sup> sabhāvanissattasuññataṭṭhena dhātū 'ti

<sup>1</sup> C. ādim āha.<sup>2</sup> B. ṭrānañ ca.<sup>3</sup> C. ṭbhavasattassa.<sup>4</sup> C. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. va.<sup>6</sup> B. ṭbhavabhāve.<sup>7</sup> C. ananta°.<sup>8</sup> C. bhavo. -<sup>9</sup> C. bhavagatibhedo.<sup>10</sup> B. tatrāpi.<sup>11</sup> B. labbhati<sup>12</sup> B. bhavabhāve.<sup>13</sup> B. ṭge.<sup>14</sup> B. ṭkhepati.<sup>15</sup> B. ānān°.<sup>16</sup> B. ananta°.<sup>17</sup> B. omits.<sup>18</sup> B. pi.<sup>19</sup> B. ṭma.

kāmadhātu. Kilesakāmanīyatthēna<sup>1</sup> ca kāmā. Yathā vutten' ev' atthēna dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Kāmabhavo kāmanīyatthēna kammanatthēna<sup>2</sup> vatthukāmappattidesatthenā<sup>3</sup> 'ti tīhi kāraṇehi<sup>4</sup> kāmā yathāvutten' ev' atthēna dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Parasamaye pana pañc' īme bhikkhave kāmaguṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya pañc' eva<sup>5</sup> kāmaguṇā kāmadhātū 'ti gahitam. Tasmā yesam ayan laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.<sup>6</sup> Te samdhāya kāmadhātunānattam bodhetum pān c' evā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena patiññā itarassa. Na nu a t t h i t i ā d i. Kilesakāmadassanattham vuttam. Tattha t a p p a t i s a m y u t t o 'ti kāmaguṇapatisamyutto kāmaguṇarammaṇo 'ti attho. N o v a t a r e v a t t a b b e pān c' evā 'ti imesu tappatisamyuttachandādīsu sati pān c' eva kām a g u n ā kām a d h ā t ū 'ti na vattabam. Ete pi hi chandādayo kāmanīyatthēna<sup>7</sup> kāmā ca<sup>8</sup> dhātū cā 'ti pi kāmadhātu. Kāmanatthēna kāmasāmkhātā dhātū pi kāmadhātū 'ti attho. M a n u s s ā n a m c a k k h u n 'ti ādi vatthukāmadassanattham vuttam. Tattha paravādi channam pi āyatanānam vathukāmabhavena<sup>9</sup> kāmadhātubhāvam paṭikkhipitvā puna māno 'ti puṭṭho mahagatalokuttaram samdhāya 'ssa<sup>9</sup> na<sup>9</sup> kāmadhātubhavam patijānāti. Yasmā pana sabbe pi te bhūmakamano kāmadhātu yeva. Tasmā nam sakavādī suttēna niganganhāti. Kām a g u n a b h a v o<sup>10</sup> 'ti ādibhavassa<sup>11</sup> kāmadhātubhavadassanattham vuttam. Yasmā<sup>12</sup> pana kāmaguṇamatte bhavo 'ti vohāro natthi tasmā paravādī na h'evā 'ti patikkhipati. Kāmaguṇupagam<sup>13</sup> kamman 'ti ādi sabbam<sup>14</sup> kāmaguṇamattassa na<sup>9</sup> kāmadhātubhavadasanattham<sup>15</sup> vuttam kāmadhātusamkhātam kāmabhavūpagam eva hi kammam atthi kāmabhavūpagā eva ca sattā

<sup>1</sup> B. kilesakāmakāo. <sup>2</sup> C. kāmaṇāo. <sup>3</sup> B. oppavattiō.

<sup>4</sup> B. kārao. <sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> B.—C. okānam.

<sup>7</sup> B. kammao. <sup>8</sup> C. vā. <sup>9</sup> B. omits. <sup>10</sup> C. obhāvo.

<sup>11</sup> C. obhāvaō. <sup>12</sup> C. tasmā. <sup>13</sup> B. bhavam.

<sup>14</sup> C. sabbā. <sup>15</sup> C. kāmabhāvaō.

honti. Tattha jāyanti jīyanti mīyanti cavanti upapajjanti<sup>1</sup> na kāmaguṇesu 'ti iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

KĀMAGUNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni kāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya rūpāyatādīni pañc' evāyatānāni kāmā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam tesam kilesakāmass' eva nippariyāyena kāmabhavam dassetum pañc' evā' ti pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KĀMAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpadhātukathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpino vadhammā rūpadhātu nāmā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya rūpino 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam sakavādī yasmā rūpadhātu nāma rūpabhavo na rūpamattam eva tasmā ten' atthena codetum rūpabhaavo 'ti ādim āha. Tam<sup>2</sup> sabbam kāmaguṇakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sa ca kāma dhatū 'ti puṭṭho bhūmipacchedavirodham sampassamāno paṭikkhipati puna dalham katvā puṭṭho attano laddhivasena patijānāti. Evam sante pana dvīhi bhavehi samannāgatattā<sup>3</sup> āpajjati tena tam sakavādī kāma bha vena vā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro ekassa dvīhi samannāgamābhāvato<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipatīti.

RŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 5.

Arūpadhātukathāya pi iminā 'va upāyena attho veditabbo arūpadhammesu pana vedanākkhandham eva gahetvā vedanābhavo 'ti ādinā nayena tattha<sup>5</sup> desanā katā.<sup>6</sup> Tattha

<sup>1</sup> C. uppa°. <sup>2</sup> B. sā tam. <sup>3</sup> B. °tatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °gatābhagavato. <sup>5</sup> B. ettha. <sup>6</sup> B. gatā.

kinte arūpino dhammā 'ti samkham gatā vedanābhavādisu aññataro hotiti evam attho datthabho. Sesam heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

## ARŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ.

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpadhātuyā āyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam rūpi manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgi ahinindriyo 'ti suttam nissāya brahmakāyikādīnam ghāṇanimittādīni pi āyatanān' evā 'ti kappetvā salāyataniko tesam attabhāvo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānāñ c' eva Sammitiyānam te samdhāya salāyataniko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yam tattha āyatanam natthi tassa<sup>1</sup> vasena codetum atti<sup>2</sup> tathā<sup>2</sup> gāhāñāyatanān 'ti ādi āraddham. Tato paravādi yam tattha ajjhattikānam tinnam āyatanānam ghāṇādikam<sup>3</sup> samṭhānanimittam tad eva āyatanān 'ti laddhiyā patijānāti. Bāhirānam<sup>4</sup> gandhāyatanādīnam vasena puṭṭho ghāṇappasādādayo tathā na icchati tasmā tesam gocaram patiṣedhento patikkhipati. Patilomapañhe sam-sandanapañhesu pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabho. Atti<sup>3</sup> tathā gāhāñāyatanām atti<sup>3</sup> gandhāyatanām tena gāhāñena tam gandham gāhāyati<sup>5</sup> tasmin yeva pana<sup>6</sup> samaye ekacce ācariye samdhāya vuttam te kira tathā cha ajjhattikāyatanāni<sup>7</sup> paripuṇñāni icchanti āyatanena ca<sup>8</sup> nāma sakiccakena<sup>9</sup> bhavitabban 'ti tehi ghāṇādīhi te gandhādayo ghāyanti sāyanti phusantiti<sup>10</sup> pi icchanti tam laddhim samdhāya paravādi āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Atti<sup>3</sup> tathā<sup>11</sup> mūlagandho 'ti ādīni pana puṭṭho atthibhāvam sādhethum asakkonto patikkhipati. Nanu atti<sup>3</sup> tathā

<sup>1</sup> C. tattha.<sup>2</sup> C. tassa.<sup>3</sup> B. oṭam.<sup>4</sup> C. bāhiram.<sup>5</sup> C. oṭtīti.<sup>6</sup> C. para.<sup>7</sup> B. oṅkāni āya°.<sup>8</sup> C. omits.<sup>9</sup> C. kicca°.<sup>10</sup> C. adds : icchantīti pi.<sup>11</sup> B. kattha.

g hāṇa n im itta n 'ti ādi samthānamattass' eva sādhakam na āyatanassa tasmā udāhatam pi anudāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

RŪPADHĀTU<sup>1</sup>-ĀYATANA<sup>2</sup>KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni āruppe rūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan 'ti vacanato ārappabhave pi olārikarūpanissaṭam<sup>3</sup> sukhumarūpam atthiti laddhi. Seyyatthāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya atti rūpan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPE RŪPAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpakamman<sup>4</sup> 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam kāyavacivīññattisamkhātam rūpam eva kāyakammam vacikammam nāma. Tañ ca kusalasamuṭṭhānam kusalam akusalasamuṭṭhānam akusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahīsāsakānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya kusalacittena<sup>5</sup> samutthitan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace tam kusalam svāyam sārammañādibhedo kusalassa labbhati. Atthi te<sup>6</sup> so tassā 'ti codetum sārammānañ 'ti ādi āraddham. Tattha patthanā<sup>7</sup> paṇidhīti cetanāy' ev' etam vevacanam. Kusalacetanāy' eva hi pakappamānā patthanā 'ti pakappavasena<sup>8</sup> thitattā panidhīti ca vuccati. Parato<sup>9</sup> pana kusalena cittena samutthitā vedanā saññā cetanā saddhā 'ti<sup>10</sup> ādisu vedanādinañ ñeva cetanā patthanā paṇidhīti labbhati na cetanāya.<sup>11</sup> Kasmā dvinnam cetanānam

<sup>1</sup> C. ārū. <sup>2</sup> B. omits. <sup>3</sup> B. adds: yā āyatana.

<sup>4</sup> B. rūpan 'ti kamman 'ti. <sup>5</sup> B. kusalena cittena.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits. <sup>7</sup> C. oṇa. <sup>8</sup> C. pakappavasena.

<sup>9</sup> B. padato. <sup>10</sup> C. sati. <sup>11</sup> B. vedanāya.

ekato abhāvā sotapitatattā pana eva<sup>1</sup> tantigatā 'ti veditabbā. Rūpāyatana<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādīsu purimavāre<sup>2</sup> sabbam tam kusalan 'ti samkhittassa pabhedadassanattham vuttam. Sesā samsandanayā vacikammapathā<sup>3</sup> akusalena cittena samuṭṭhitān 'ti ādi vidhānañ ca sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbam. Asuci<sup>4</sup>ti pan' ettha sukkam adhipetam. Suttasādhanam uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAKAMMAN<sup>4</sup> 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni jīvitindriyakathā nāma 'hoti. Tattha yesam jīvitindriyam nāma cittavippayutto arūpadhammo tasmā rūpajīvitindriyam natthiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. N a t t h i rūpīnam dhammānam<sup>5</sup> āyū 'ti pañhe. Upādinnarūpādīnam pi tinakatthādīnam pi samtānavasena<sup>7</sup> pavattāñ<sup>8</sup> c' eva āyutthitiyāpanā<sup>9</sup> yāpanā iriyāna pavattanā<sup>10</sup> pālanā 'ti icchati tasmā patikkhipati. A t t h i t i pañhe pi iminā 'va kārañena<sup>11</sup> patijānāti. A t t h i a rūpajīvitindriyan<sup>12</sup> 'ti pañhe arūpadhammānam cittavippayuttam jīvitindriyasamtānam nāma atthiti icchati tasmā patijānāti. Rūpīnam dhammānam āyū a rūpajīvitindriyan 'ti pañhe rūpasattasamtāne<sup>13</sup> rūpino vā dhammā honti<sup>14</sup> arūpino vā sabbesam cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva icchati tasmā patijānāti. Nirodhasamāpannapañhesu pi cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva samdhāya patikkhipati ca patijānāti ca. Sakavādī pana tam asam-

<sup>1</sup> B. evam.

<sup>2</sup> B. °vāde.

<sup>3</sup> B. °katā.

<sup>4</sup> B. rūpam.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °pānam.

<sup>7</sup> C. sattāna°; B. samdhā yana°.

<sup>8</sup> B. pavattim eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yandhā; C. °yapanā.

<sup>10</sup> B. vattanā.

<sup>11</sup> B. pakā°.

<sup>12</sup> C. rūpa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. sattasattāne.

<sup>14</sup> C. hontu.

paticchanto yam<sup>1</sup> arūpappavatte asati atthi rūpena tena  
 bhavitabban 'ti codetum hañci ti ādim āha. Sam-  
 khārakkhandhapañhesu<sup>2</sup> phassādisamkhārakkhandham<sup>3</sup>  
 samdhāya patikkhipati kāyakammādisamkhārakkhandham  
 samdhāya patijānāti. Kāyavīññattivacīvīññatti-sammā-  
 vācā-sammākammanto pi jīvitindriyan 'ti evam ādayo pi  
 dhammā samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti yassa<sup>4</sup> laddhi.  
 Sakavādī pana tam asampaticchanto<sup>4</sup> yadi niruddhe pi  
 arūpappavatte samkhārakkhando atthi catunnām pi khan-  
 dhānam atthitā hotū 'ti codetum atthi vedanā k-  
 k h a n d h o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro antosamāpattim<sup>5</sup> samdhāya  
 patikkhipati. Samāpajjantassa ca vuṭṭhahantassa<sup>6</sup> ca  
 pubbāparabhāgam<sup>7</sup> samdhāya patijānāti. Asaññasatta-  
 vāre<sup>8</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Tassa hi laddhiyā asaññasattānam  
 patisamdhikāle cittam uppajjivtā nirujjhati. Tena saha  
 cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam uppajjivtā yāvatā-  
 yukam pavattati<sup>9</sup> tasmā tesam jīvitindriyam nātthi ti  
 puṭṭho patikkhipati. A tthi ti puṭṭho patijānāti. Ve-  
 danakkhandhādayo pi tesam pavattivasena patikkhipati.  
 Cutipatisamdhivasena patijānāti. Sakavādī pana tam ani-  
 cchanto ca<sup>2</sup> sa ce tattha ekakkhaṇe pi vedanādayo atthi  
 pañcavokārabhavattham<sup>10</sup> pāpuññatī codetum pañca-  
 vokārabhaavo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro puttavirodha-  
 bhayena<sup>11</sup> patikkhipati. E k a d e s a m b h i j j a t i t i<sup>12</sup>  
 pañhe sampayuttam bhijjatī<sup>12</sup> vippayuttam titthatī<sup>12</sup>  
 tassa laddhi. Tasmā patijānāti. Dve jīvitindriyā-  
 nīti pucchā paravādissa patiññā sakavādissa. Rūpā-  
 rūpavasena hi dve jīvitindriyāni tehi yeva satto jīvati<sup>13</sup>  
 tesam bhañgena maratīti vuccati. Cutikkhañasmim hi  
 dve pi<sup>2</sup> jīvitāni sah' eva bhijjantīti.<sup>14</sup>

## JĪVITINDRIYAKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. tam.    <sup>2</sup> C. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B. ssa.    <sup>4</sup> C. sampaō.

<sup>5</sup> C. ante.    <sup>6</sup> B. vuṭṭhāo.    <sup>7</sup> C. obāgam.

<sup>8</sup> B. ovāde.    <sup>9</sup> B. ovattā.    <sup>10</sup> C. obhavavatthā.

<sup>11</sup> B. obhayā.    <sup>12</sup> B.—C. bhajjaō.    <sup>13</sup> C. pavatti.

<sup>14</sup> B.—C. bhajjanti.

Idāni kammahetukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yena arahatā purimabhavē arahā abbhācikkhitāpubbo so tassa kammaassa hetu arahattā parihāyatiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca. Te samdhāya kammañ hetū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam parihānikathāya vuttanayam eva. Handa hi arahantānam abbhācikkhatiti idam yassa kammaassa<sup>1</sup> hetu parihāyati<sup>2</sup> tam sāpāticchāpetum vadati. Atha nam sakavādī tam pakkham paṭijānāpetvā yadi evam ye<sup>3</sup> hi arahanto abbhācikkhitapubbā te sabbe arahattam pāpuṇeyyūn<sup>4</sup> 'ti codetum ye keci ti ādim āha. Itaro tassa kammaassa arahattam<sup>5</sup> sāpāpuṇeyya<sup>6</sup> niyāmam apassanto paṭikkhipatiti.

## KAMMAHETUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

## ATTHAMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. kamma.      <sup>2</sup> B. °yanti.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yyan.      <sup>5</sup> C. °ntam.      <sup>6</sup> B. °pūne.

Idāni ānisamsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye samkhāre ādinavato nibbānañ ca ānisamsato passantassa samyojanappahānam hotīti nicchayo. Yesam<sup>1</sup> pana tesu<sup>2</sup> dvisu ekamsavādām<sup>3</sup> gahetvā ānisamsadassāvino evam samyojanappahānam hotīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭīññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa ekamsavādo tayā gahīto ādinavō pi datthabbo yevā 'ti. Vibhāgadassanatthām sakavādi samkhāre 'ti ādim āha. Samkhāre ca aniccato manasikaroti nibbāne ca<sup>4</sup> gahetvā<sup>5</sup> ānimisamsadassāvī hotīti pañhasmīm ayam adhippāyo. Ānisamsadassāvissa<sup>6</sup> samyojanānam pahānam<sup>7</sup> hotīti tesam<sup>8</sup> laddhi. Nanu samkhāre aniccato manasikaroto samyojanā pahīyantīti ca puttho āmantā 'ti patijānāti. Tena te samkhāre<sup>9</sup> ca aniccato manasi karoti nibbāne ca ānisamsadassāvī hotīti idām āpajjatīti kim sampaticcasi<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> etan 'ti tato paravādī ekacittakkhaṇam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho nānācittavasena patijānāti. Sakavādi pan'assa adhippāyam madditvā aniccamanasikārassa ca ānisamsadassāvitāya ca ekato patīññātattā<sup>12</sup> dvinnam phassānam dvinnam cittānam samodhānam hotīti puechatī. Itaro dvinnam samodhānam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dukkhatō 'ti<sup>13</sup> ādipañhesu<sup>14</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Kim pan' ettha samñīthānam kim aniccādito manasikaroto<sup>15</sup> samyojanā pahīyanti. Udāhu nibbāne ānisamsadassāvissa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. sesā.<sup>2</sup> B. yesu.<sup>3</sup> B. ekamsaka<sup>o</sup>.<sup>4</sup> B. va.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. °ssāvī viya.<sup>7</sup> B. ojanapahānam.<sup>8</sup> B. yesam.<sup>9</sup> B. °te.<sup>10</sup> B. °ti.<sup>11</sup> C. omits.<sup>12</sup> B. patīññattā.<sup>13</sup> C. pi.<sup>14</sup> B. °paññāsu.<sup>15</sup> B. °kabhedo.<sup>16</sup> B. °padassā viya.

udādu dve pi ekato karontassā 'ti<sup>1</sup> yadi tāva aniccādito manasikaroto pahānam bhaveyya vipassanā cittēn' eva ca bhaveyya. Atha vā<sup>2</sup> ānisamsadassāvino anussavavasena nibbāne<sup>3</sup> ānisamsam passantassa vipassanā cittēn' eva bhaveyya. Atha dve pi ekato karontassa bhaveyya. Dvinnam phassādinam samodhānam bhaveyya. Yasmā pana ariyamaggakkhaṇe aniccādimanasikāram<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> kiccam nipphattim<sup>5</sup> gacchati. Puna aniccato 'ti ādīgahanassa anuppattidhammato nibbāne paccavekkhato<sup>6</sup> ca ānisamsadassanam icchatī. Tasmā kiccanipphattivasena aniccādito manasikaroto<sup>7</sup> ārammaṇam katvā pavattivasena ca nibbāne ānisamsadassāvissa samyojanānam pahānam hotiti veditabbam. Nibbāne sukhānupassatīti suttam nibbāne sukhānupassanādibhāvam eva sādheti na ānisamsadassāvitamattena samyojanānam pahānam tasmā anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

## ĀNISAMSAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni amatārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam nibbānam maññatīti ādinam ayoniso attham gahetvā amatārammaṇam samyojanam<sup>8</sup> hotiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaselīyānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa: Atha nam sace amatārammaṇam samyojanam amatassa samyojanīyādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum amataṁ samyojanan<sup>9</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayena sabbam patikkhipati. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu<sup>10</sup> attho veditabbo: Nibbānam nibbānato 'ti āhaṭasuttam<sup>11</sup> pana ditthadhammanibbānam<sup>12</sup> samdhāya bhāsitam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## AMATĀRAMMAṇAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. pi.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.<sup>3</sup> C. nibbānam.<sup>4</sup> B. orassa.<sup>5</sup> B. kiccanippatti.<sup>6</sup> B. paccakkhato.<sup>7</sup> B. ḍabhedo.<sup>8</sup> C. adds: na.<sup>9</sup> B. ḍonyan 'ti.<sup>10</sup> B. sabbadhātu.<sup>11</sup> C. āgatta°.<sup>12</sup> B. ḍnitthānam.

Idāni rūpam sārammaṇan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpam sapaccayatthena sārammaṇam nāma hoti na aññam ārammaṇam karotiti ārammaṇapaccayavasena yesam pana avisesena rūpam sārammaṇan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya ārammaṇassa<sup>1</sup> vibhāgadassanatham pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha pāli-anusāreṇ<sup>2</sup> eva veditabbam. Na vattabba m 'ti pañhe otthabbhārammaṇam<sup>3</sup> samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Dutiyapañhe pi paccayārammaṇam samdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Iti sappaccayatthen' ev' ettha sārammaṇatā pi siddhā 'ti.

RŪPAM SĀRAMMAṄAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam anusayā nāma cittavippayuttā ahetukā avyākata ten' eva anārammaṇā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya anusayā pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam anārammaṇena nāma evamvidhena bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpan 'ti ādim āha. Kāmarāgo 'ti ādi kāmarāgānusayato anaññattā dassitam sa m k hārakkha n d h o a n ā r a m m a n o 'ti pañhe cittasampayuttam samkhārakkhandham samdhāya paṭikkhipati anusayañ ca jīvitindriyam kāyakammādirūpañ ca samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannam tam<sup>3</sup> samdhāya paṭijānāti. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Sānusayo 'ti pañhe pana appahīnānusayattā sānusayatā anuññatā. Na anusayānam pavattisambhavā<sup>4</sup> yo hi<sup>5</sup> appahīno na so atīto nānāgato na paccuppanno maggavajjhakileso pan' esam<sup>6</sup> appahīnattā nāma<sup>7</sup> atthīti vuccati evamrūpassa ca idam nāma ārammaṇan 'ti na vattabbam. Tasmā tam pi

<sup>1</sup> B. °natthassa na. <sup>2</sup> B. olubbhā. <sup>3</sup> C. °pannatam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sambhāva. <sup>5</sup> C. ti. <sup>6</sup> C.—B. esa. <sup>7</sup> B. va.

paṭikkhittam pan' etam na<sup>1</sup> kevalam anusayassa rāgā-dinam pi tādisam eva. Tasmā anusayānam anārammaṇatāsādhakam<sup>2</sup> na hotīti.

ANUSAYĀ ANĀRAMMAÑĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni nānam anārammaṇan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññānasamaṅgī nānīti vuccati tassa nānassa tasmim khaṇe ārammaṇam<sup>4</sup> natthi tasmā nānam anārammaṇan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NĀNAM ANĀRAMMAÑAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni atitārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā atitānāgatārammaṇam nāma natthi. Tasmā tadārammaṇena cittena ārammaṇassa natthitāya anārammaṇena bhavitabban 'ti. Atitam ārammaṇan<sup>5</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya atitārammaṇa nān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.<sup>6</sup>

ATITĀRAMMAÑNAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni vitakkānupatitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vitakkānupatitā nāma duvidhā ārammaṇato ca sampayogato ca. Tattha asukacittam nāma vitakkassārammaṇam na<sup>7</sup> hotīti

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> C. āra°. <sup>3</sup> C. aho cakkhuviññānan 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. anāra°. <sup>5</sup> C. anā°. <sup>6</sup> B. adds : dhi.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

niyamābhāvato siyā sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam. Vitakkavippayuttacittasambhāvato pana na sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam iti imam vibhāgam akatvā avisesen<sup>1</sup> eva sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālivasen<sup>2</sup> eva niyyatī.

VITAKKĀNUPATITAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni vitakkavippaharasaddakathā nāma hoti. Tattha<sup>2</sup> yasmā<sup>3</sup> vitakka vicārā vacīsamkhārā 'ti vuttā tasmā<sup>4</sup> sabbaso vitakkayato<sup>5</sup> vicārayato antamaso<sup>6</sup> manodhātuppavattikale pi vitakkavippārō<sup>7</sup> saddo yevā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya sabbaso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi vitakkavippaharamattam saddo phassādivippārō pi saddo bhaveyyā 'ti codetum sabbato phassato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisam suttalesam apassanto patikkhipati. Vitakkavippaharasaddo sotaviññeyyā 'ti vitakkassa vippaharamattam eva saddo 'ti katvā pucchatī. Na vitakkavippaharasamuñthitam suttappamattānam saddam. Itaro patikkhipati. Nanu vitakkavippārō na<sup>3</sup> saddo na sotaviññeyyo 'ti idam tass' eva laddhiyā dasseti. So hi vitakkavippaharamattam eva saddam vadati. So na sotaviññeyo 'ti itaro pana vitakkavippaharasaddam sutvā ādisatiti<sup>8</sup> vacanato sotaviññeyyo cā 'ti vadati.<sup>9</sup>

VITAKKAVIPPHĀRASADDAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 8.

Idāni na yathā vitakkassa vācā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññām bhañissāmīti aññām bhañati tasmā na yathā cittassa vācā cittānurūpā cittānugatikā na

<sup>1</sup> C. viseo.

<sup>2</sup> B. tasmā.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. tampana.

<sup>5</sup> C. vitakkato.

<sup>6</sup> C. mantamayo.

<sup>7</sup> C. ḡra.

<sup>8</sup> C. ādisāti.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

hoti. Vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tam samutthāpakam cittam<sup>1</sup> na siyā phassādayo pi tasmin khaṇe na siyun 'ti codetum apha ssa kassā<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Na bhañitukāmo 'ti ādisu yasmā aññam bhañissāmiti aññam bhañanto pi bhañitukāmo yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti pañkkhipati. Nanu atthi koci aññam bhañis-sāmīti ādisu<sup>3</sup> cīvaran<sup>4</sup> 'ti bhañitukāmo cīran<sup>5</sup> 'ti bhañeyya. Tattha tam<sup>6</sup> aññam bhañitukāmatācittam aññam bhañanacittam iti pubbabhāgacittena<sup>7</sup> asadisattā ayathācitto nāma hoti. Ten' assa kevalam anāpatti nāma hoti. Na pana cīran 'ti vacanasamuñthāpakacittam natthi. Iti acittikā sā vācā 'ti attham samdhāya imina udāharanena na yathācitassa<sup>8</sup> vācā pi<sup>9</sup> patitthāpītā pi appatitthāpītā 'va<sup>10</sup> hotīti

NA YATHĀCITTASSA VĀCĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 9.

---

Idāni na yathācitassa kāyakamman 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññatra gacchissāmiti aññatra gacchatī. Tasmā na yathācittassa kāyakamma cittānurūpam cittānugatikam na hoti vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva editabban 'ti.

NA YATHĀCITTASSA KĀYAKAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 10.

---

Idāni atītānāgatehi samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha samannāgatapaññatti patilābhapaññattīti dve paññattiyo

---

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: kassa vācācittā. <sup>2</sup> C. athassa tassā.  
<sup>3</sup> C. ādi. <sup>4</sup> C. vicaran. <sup>5</sup> B. cīvaran. <sup>6</sup> B. omits.  
<sup>7</sup> B. ṛāga°. <sup>8</sup> B. °citta. <sup>9</sup> B. ti. <sup>10</sup> B. pi.

veditabbā. Tāsu paccuppannadhammasamañgī samannā-gato 'ti vuccati atthasamāpattilābhino pana samāpattiyo kiñcāpi na ekakkhaṇe pavattanti. Aññā atitā honti aññā anāgatā aññā paccuppannā paṭivijjhitvā appahinatāya<sup>1</sup> pana lābhīti vuccati. Tattha ye imam vibhāgam agahetvā yasmā jhānalābhīnam atitānāgatāni pi<sup>2</sup> jhānāni atthi tasmā te atitena<sup>3</sup> pi anāgatena pi samannāgatā 'ti laddhi<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi Andhakānam.<sup>5</sup> Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Attha vimokkhā jhāyīti<sup>6</sup> ādi pana lābhībhāvassa sādhakam na samannāgatabhā-vassā 'ti.

## ATITĀNĀGATASAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 11.

NAVAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. apari<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. anenā pi.<sup>4</sup> C. okā.      <sup>5</sup> C. Andhakā.      <sup>6</sup> C. jhānāditi.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tattha yesam uppatti siyeti<sup>2</sup> samkham gatassa<sup>3</sup> bhavaṅgacittassa bhavaṅgak-khanena<sup>4</sup> h' eva kiriyā 'ti samkhātā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro khandhā cittasamutthānam rūpañ cā 'ti pañca khandhā uppajjanti. Tesu<sup>5</sup> hi anuppannesu bhavaṅge<sup>6</sup> niruddhe samtativicchedo bhaveyyā 'ti laddhi. Seyya-thāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya uppatti<sup>7</sup> siyeti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha uppatti<sup>8</sup> siyeti catūsu pi padesu bahuvacanam bhummatthe ekava-canam bhummam. Uppatte<sup>9</sup> siy' esupañcasu khandhesu aniruddhesu<sup>10</sup> 'ti ayam h' etha attho. Dasanna n 'ti uppatte siyā<sup>11</sup> khandhānañ ca kiriyā-khandhānañ ca vasena vuttam. Tattha pathamapañhe khandhalakkhaṇavasena pañc' eva nāma te samdhāyā<sup>12</sup> 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe purimapacchimavasena<sup>13</sup> uppatte siyā<sup>14</sup> kiriyāvasena ca nānattam samdhāya paṭi-jānāti. Dvinnam vā pana phassānam cittānañ ca samodhā-nam puttho suttalesabhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kiriyā cattāro<sup>15</sup> 'ti rūpena vinā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro gahitā. Kiriyā nānan 'ti paravādinā cakkhuviññānasamaṅgikkhaṇe arahato anuññātam anārammaṇanānam. Niruddhe<sup>16</sup> magge uppajjatīti pucchā paravādissa. Aniruddhe<sup>17</sup> anuppajjanato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Mato maggām bhāvetīti chalena<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. hotiti. <sup>2</sup> B. upapatti pisiyun 'ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. samkhārā tassa. <sup>4</sup> C. bhaṅga<sup>o</sup>; B. adds: sa.

<sup>5</sup> C. tesam. <sup>6</sup> C. ogesu. <sup>7</sup> B. upapatti.

<sup>8</sup> C. uppanne. <sup>9</sup> B. upapatte. <sup>10</sup> B. niro<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. siye. <sup>12</sup> B. khandhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. purimapacchimānam ca. <sup>14</sup> C. sisa.

<sup>15</sup> B. cittāno. <sup>16</sup> B. oddho maggo.

<sup>17</sup> C. ananuruddhe. <sup>18</sup> C. palena.

pucchā paravādissa. Yasmā pana patisamdhito yāva cuti cittāsatto jivati yeva nāma tasmā sakavādī na h' evā 'ti patikkhipati.

## NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni rūpam maggo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sammāvācā-kammantājivā rūpan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahimsāsaka-Sammitiya-Mahāsamghikānam. Te sam-dhāya magga sāmañgissā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te sammāvācādayo rūpam na<sup>1</sup> viratiyo yathā sammāditthādimaggo sārammañādi-bhāvo<sup>2</sup> evam tam pi rūpam siyā 'ti<sup>3</sup> codetum sāra mmañō 'ti ādim āha. Tattha patikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādino laddhi-anurūpena veditabbā. Sesam eththa uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAM MAGGO<sup>4</sup> 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni pañcaviññānasamañgikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hotiti suttam nissāya pañcaviññānasamañgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te sam-dhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sacetassa maggabhāvanā atthi pañcaviññānagatikena vā maggena maggagatikehi vā pañcaviññānehi bhavitabbam. Na ca tāni maggagatikāni anibbānārammañattā alokutta-rattā na ca maggo pañcaviññānagatiko. Tena<sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇena asamgahitattā 'ti codetum. Nanu pañca viññānā uppānnavattukā 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam adhippāyo yadi pañcaviññānasamañgissa maggabhāvanā siyā. Yena manoviññānena maggo sampayutto tam pi pañcaviññānasamañgissa siyā. Evam sante yad idam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. ka.<sup>2</sup> B. °sabhāvo.<sup>3</sup> B. pi.<sup>4</sup> B. rūpamaggo.<sup>5</sup> B. tesam.<sup>6</sup> C. yadi tam.

pañcaviññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādi lakkhaṇam vuttam. Evam avaṭvā cha <sup>1</sup> viññānā 'ti <sup>2</sup> vattabbam siyā tathā <sup>3</sup> pana avatvā pañca viññānā t' eva <sup>4</sup> vuttam. Tasmā na vattabbam pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam eva adhippāyo. Tasmā sakavādī tam <sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇam paravādīm sāmpāticchāpetvā nō <sup>6</sup> vata re 'ti vattabbe pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti pi āha. Aparo nayo pañcaviññānā <sup>7</sup> uppannavatthukā <sup>8</sup> maggo avatthuko hoti. Te ca <sup>9</sup> uppannārammanā maggo na vattabbārammano te purejātavatthukā va maggo avatthuko pi te purejātārammanā maggo apurejātārammano <sup>10</sup> te ajjhāttikavatthukā va maggo avatthuko pi te rūpādivasena bāhirārammanā maggo nibbānārammano te aniruddham vatthunissāyam <sup>11</sup> katvā pavattanato asambhinnavatthukā maggo avatthuko pi te aniruddhān' eva rūpādīni ārabbha pavattanato āsambhinnārammanā maggo nibbānārammano te nānāvatthukā maggo avatthuko vā ekavatthuko vā te attano attano <sup>9</sup> ca <sup>12</sup> rūpādigocare pavattanato na <sup>13</sup> aññamaññassa <sup>14</sup> gocaravisayā <sup>15</sup> paccanubhonti <sup>16</sup> maggo rūpādisu pi <sup>13</sup> ekam pi gocaram na karoti te kiriyanāno dhātum pure cārikam <sup>17</sup> caritvā <sup>18</sup> uppajjanato na asamannāhārā na amanasikārā uppajjanti maggo nirāvajjano <sup>19</sup> va te <sup>20</sup> sāmpāticchannādihi vokinnā uppajjanti maggassa vokāro yeva natthi. Te aññamaññam pubbacarimabhāvena uppajjanti maggassa tehi saddhim purimapacchimatā <sup>21</sup> va <sup>22</sup> natthi tesam anuppattikāle <sup>23</sup> paccitā <sup>13</sup> va <sup>13</sup> natthi <sup>13</sup> tesam anuppattikāle <sup>23</sup> tikkhavipassanāsamaye tesam anupattidese āruppe li <sup>24</sup> ca uppajjanato. Te sāmpāticchannādihi antaritattā na

<sup>1</sup> C. ca.      <sup>2</sup> C. oñāni.      <sup>3</sup> B. tam.      <sup>4</sup> C. oñ' eva.

<sup>5</sup> C. nam.      <sup>6</sup> B.—C. na.      <sup>7</sup> C. ona.      <sup>8</sup> C. oko.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.      <sup>10</sup> C. ajātāo.

<sup>11</sup> B. vatthum; C. onissasam.      <sup>12</sup> B. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.      <sup>14</sup> B. oñā.      <sup>15</sup> B. gocaram viya.

<sup>16</sup> B. oñbhavanti.      <sup>17</sup> C. vātikam.      <sup>18</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>19</sup> C. oto.      <sup>20</sup> C. ne.      <sup>21</sup> C. purimattā.      <sup>22</sup> C. ca.

<sup>23</sup> C. olo.      <sup>24</sup> B. pi.

aññamaññassa samanantara<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti maggassa sam-paticchannādihi antaritabhāvo va natthi tesam aññatra abhinipātā<sup>2</sup> abhogamattam pi kiccam natthi maggassa kilesasamugghātanam kiccan 'ti yasmāc' ettha ayam pi adhippāyo tasmā<sup>3</sup> sakavādī imeh' ākārehi paravādimaggassa apañcavīññānagatikabhāvam sampaticchāpetvā no vata re vattabbe pañcavīññānasamañ-gissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti āha. Sunñatam ārabbhā 'ti yathā lokuttaramagge sunñatam nibbānam ārabbhā lokiyo suddham samkhārapuñjam ārabbhā uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānan 'ti pucchatī. Itaro cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe cā 'ti vacanato patikkhipati. Dutiyam puñtho na nimittaggāhīti vacanato yam tattha animittam tad eva sunñatan 'ti samdhāya patijānāti. Cakkhuñ ca paticcā 'ti pañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo cakkhuviññānam atitānāgatam ārabbhā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. Manoviññānasamañgissa atthi maggabhāvanā manoviññānañ ca atitānāgatam pi ārabbhā uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānam pīti. Phassam ārabbhā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhuñā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhīti ettha javanakkhanē<sup>4</sup> na nimittaggāhitā vuttā na cakkhuviññānakkhanē tasmā lokikamaggam<sup>5</sup> pi samdhāy' etam asādham.

PAÑCAVINĀÑĀNASAMAÑGISSA MAGGAKATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni pañcavīññānākusalā pīti kathā nāma hoti. Yathā<sup>6</sup> hetthāvuttanayen' eva athato veditabho 'ti.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNA KUSALĀ PĪTI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 4.

**१ C. samantarā.**

2 B. *ovātā.*

### 3 B. *tattha*.

#### 4 B. olakkhane.

5 B. lokiya°.

<sup>6</sup> B. sā.

Idāni sābhogakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ābhogo nāma kusalākusalavasenā<sup>2</sup> 'ti<sup>2</sup> satthārā va cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimittaggāhī hoti na nimittaggāhī hotīti ādi vuttam. Tam<sup>3</sup> ayoniso gahetvā pañca viññānā sābhogā<sup>4</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathā sadisam evā 'ti.

SĀBHOGAKATHĀ<sup>5</sup> NITTITĀ. 5.

Idāni dvihi silehīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sile patitīthāya naro sapañño<sup>6</sup> 'ti ādi vacanato yasmā lokiyyena silena sīlavā lokuttaram maggam bhāveti tasmā purimena ca lokiyyena maggakkhaṇe lokuttarena cā 'ti dvihi silehi samannāgato nāma hotīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam yeva te samdhāya maggasamañgīti pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup> ekakkhaṇe lokiyalokuttarehi dvihi silehi samannāgato dvihi phassādīhi pi tena samannāgatena bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvihi phassehīti ādim āha. Itaro<sup>7</sup> tathārūpam nayam apassanto patikkhipati. Lokiyyena ca lokuttarena cā 'ti pañhe pubbasamādinnañ<sup>8</sup> ca maggakkhaṇe uppannam sammāvācādi<sup>9</sup> samdhāya patijanāti. Lokiya sile<sup>10</sup> niruddhe<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> pucchā paravādissa<sup>13</sup> khanabhanganirodhabhangam<sup>14</sup> samdhāya paññā sakavādissa itaro pana tam vītikkamam viya sallakkhanto du ssilo 'ti ādim āha. Laddhipatitthāpanam<sup>15</sup> pan'assa pubbe abhinnasīlatam yeva dīpeti na dvihi samannāgamam<sup>16</sup> tasmā appatitthā va laddhīti.

DVĪHI SILEHĪTI KATHĀ  
NITTITĀ. 6.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. ābhoo.	<sup>2</sup> B. hoti.	<sup>3</sup> C. omits.	<sup>4</sup> B. abho <sup>o</sup> .
<sup>5</sup> B. abhoga <sup>o</sup> .	<sup>6</sup> B. samaro.	<sup>7</sup> B. omits.	
<sup>8</sup> C. onno.	<sup>9</sup> B. odini ca.	<sup>10</sup> B. oye sile.	
<sup>11</sup> B. oddho.	<sup>12</sup> C. hi.	<sup>13</sup> B. saka <sup>o</sup> .	
<sup>14</sup> B. onirodham.	<sup>15</sup> B. osanam.	<sup>16</sup> B. otam.	

Idāni sīlam acetasikan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sile uppajjivā niruddhe pi samādānahetuko silopacayo nāma atthi yena so<sup>1</sup> sīlavā yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā sīlam acetasikan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha dānam acetasikan 'ti kathāyam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Laddhipatiñthāpanam pi ayoniso gahitattā appatiñthāpanam evā 'ti.

SĪLAM ACETASIKAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni sīlam na<sup>2</sup> cittānuparivattitī kathā nāma hoti. Tattha na<sup>3</sup> cittānuparivattitī bhāsantaram<sup>3</sup> eva nāma.<sup>4</sup> Sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

NA CITTĀNUPARIVATTIKATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni samādāhahetukathā<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ārāmaropā 'ti gāthāya attham ayoniso gahetvā sadā puññam pavadādhatitī vacanato samādānahetukam sīlam pavadādhatitī yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam yeva te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa cittavippayuttam silopacayam samādhāya patiññā paravādissa sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SAMĀDĀNAHETUKATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni viññatti silan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Idāni kāyaviññatti kāyakammam vacīviññatti vacīkamman 'ti gahitattā viññatti silan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca ete<sup>6</sup> samādhāya viññattitī

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. ore me va yāma.

<sup>4</sup> B. nānam.

<sup>5</sup> B. ohetuka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. te.

pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā silam nāma virati na rūpadhammo tasmā ten' atthena codetum pāññāti pātā vera māññati ādim āha. Abhivādanasilan 'ti ādi yathā rūpam viññatti so<sup>1</sup> sīlan 'ti maññati tam uddharitvā dassetum vuttam yasmā pana sā virati na hoti tasmā pana pāññātipātā 'ti ādim āha. Laddhi pan' assa chalena patitthāpitattā<sup>2</sup> appatitthitā yevā 'ti.

## VIÑÑATTI SĪLAN' TI KATHĀ.

## NITTĀ. 10.

Idāni aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha katthaci<sup>3</sup> cittavippayuttam apuññupacayañ<sup>4</sup> c' eva āññātatiyā ca pāññātipātādisu aṅgapāripūrīm samdhāya aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace sā dussīlyam pāññātipātādisu aññatarā siyā 'ti codetum pāññātipātā 'ti ādim āha. Pāpakkammam samādiyitvā<sup>5</sup> 'ti asukam nāma ghātessāmā<sup>6</sup> 'ti asukam bhañḍam avaharissāmā<sup>7</sup> 'ti evam pāpasamādānam katvā ubho vadīhantīti puttho dānakkhane pāpassa anuppattim samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho cittavippayuttam pāpupacayam<sup>8</sup> samdhāya paṭijānāti sesam ettha paribhogamayakathāya<sup>9</sup> vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Laddhipatiññāpanam pi 'ssa pāpassa samādinnapubbabhbhāgam eva sādheti na aviññattiyā dussīlyabhāvan<sup>10</sup> 'ti.

## AVIÑÑATTI DUSSĪLYAN' TI KATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 11.

## DASAMO VAGGO.

## DUTIYO PANNĀSAKO SAMATTO.

<sup>1</sup> C. yo.      <sup>2</sup> B. patitthatattam.      <sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. °pasavayañc' eva.      <sup>5</sup> B. °dayitvā.      <sup>6</sup> B. °mi.<sup>7</sup> B. avaharāmīti.<sup>8</sup> C. pāpapaccayam.<sup>9</sup> C. °samaya°.<sup>10</sup> B. °lābhavan 'ti.

Idāni anusayā avyākatā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti tisso anusayākathā nāma honti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano<sup>1</sup> kusalāvyākate<sup>2</sup> citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti na vattabbo yo<sup>3</sup> c' assa tasmim khaṇe hetu na tena hetunā anusayā sahetukā na tena cittena<sup>4</sup> sampayuttā. Tasmā te avyākatā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ<sup>5</sup> ca. Te sam-dhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā sakka pālimaggen' eva jānitun 'ti tasmā na vitthāritan 'ti.

## TISSO PI ANUSAYAKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggañānena aññāne vigate pi puna cakkhuvīññānādivasena nānavippayutte citte vattamāne yasmā tam maggacittam na pavattati tasmā na vattabbam nānīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam. Te sam-dhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi aññāne vigate nānīti paññatti na siyā rāgādīsu vigatesu vītarāgādi<sup>6</sup> paññatti pi na siyā 'ti. Puggalapaññattiyam akovidō sīti codetum rāgē<sup>7</sup> vīgatē 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesu vigatesu rāgādibhāve<sup>8</sup> yuttim apassanto paṭikkhipati. Pariyosāne yasmā nānapatilabhaṇa so nānīti vattabbatam arahati tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavadissā 'ti.

## NĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. onā.    <sup>2</sup> B. olabyāo.    <sup>3</sup> C. so.    <sup>4</sup> B. adds: na.<sup>5</sup> C. okānañ.    <sup>6</sup> B. odisu.    <sup>7</sup> C. rāgo.    <sup>8</sup> B. saraō.

Idāni ñānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā cakkhuviññānādisamañgī pañiladdham maggañānam samdhāya ñānīti<sup>1</sup> vuccati na c' assa tam tena cittena sampayuttam tasmā ñānam cittavippayuttan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa pañiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te ñānam cittavippayuttan 'ti cittavippayutttesu rūpādisu aññataram siyā 'ti codetum rūpa n 'ti ādim āha. Itaro pañikkhipati. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam eva pariyośāne pana paññavā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vā<sup>3</sup> puñho pañilābhavasena tam paññattim icchatī<sup>4</sup> tasmā pañjānātīti.

ÑĀNAM CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni idam dukkhan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe yogāvacaro idam dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsatī evam<sup>5</sup> assa idam dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsato ca idam dukkhan 'ti ñānam pavattatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhaṇe tathā vācābhāsānam<sup>6</sup> ca ñānappavattīn ca samdhāya pañiññā itarassa. Yasmā pana so sesasaccapatīsamyuttam vācam puthujjano ca<sup>7</sup> bhāsatī na c' assa<sup>8</sup> tathā ñānam pavattatīti icchatī. Tasmā samudayā 'ti pañhesu pañikkhipati. Rūpam aniccan 'ti ādi dukkha-pariyāyādassana-vasena<sup>9</sup> vuttam. Itaro pana sakavādisamaye<sup>10</sup> tādisam vohāram apassanto pañikkhipati. Iti vadanti cā<sup>11</sup> 'ti ādi yadi tassa dukkhe ñānam pavattatīti ikāra-damkāra-dukkārakkhakāresu pañipātiyā catūhi ñānehi pavattitabban 'ti dassetum vuttam itaro pana tathā na icchatī tasmā pañikkhipatīti.

IDAM<sup>12</sup> DUKKHN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 4.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. ñāna 'ti.	<sup>2</sup> C. paññam evā.	<sup>3</sup> B. omits.
<sup>4</sup> C. gaō.	<sup>5</sup> C. imassa.	<sup>6</sup> C. vābhāo.
<sup>7</sup> B. va.	<sup>8</sup> B. tassa.	<sup>9</sup> C. dukkham.
<sup>10</sup> B. sakasamaye.	<sup>11</sup> C. vā.	<sup>12</sup> B. iti.

Idāni iddhibalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhipādabhāva-nānisamsassa attham ayonisogahetvā iddhibalena samannāgato kappam tittheyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya iddhibalena<sup>1</sup> samannāgato kappam tittheyyā 'ti pucchā sakkavādissa. Tattha kappo nāma mahākappo kappekadeso āyukappo 'ti tividho. Cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asamkheyayānīti ettha hi mahākappo 'va kappo 'ti vutto.<sup>2</sup> Brahmakāyikānam devānam kappo āyuppamānan 'ti ettha kappekadeso. Ekam<sup>3</sup> kappam nirayamhi paccati kappam saggamhi modatīti ettha āyukappo. Āyukappānam āyuvīdhānam kammassa vipākavasena vā vassagananāya vā āyuparicchedo 'ti attho. Tesu mahākappam samdhāya pucchatī itaro paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī sace te<sup>4</sup> iddhibalena samannāgato yo cīram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo vā 'ti evam paricchinnā āyukappā uddham<sup>5</sup> mahākappam vā mahākappekadesam vā jiveyya<sup>6</sup> iddhimayikena 'ssa āyunā bhavitabban 'ti codetum iddhimayiko s<sup>o</sup> 4 āyū 'ti ādim āha. Itaro jīvitindriyam nāma iddhi-mayikam natthi kammasamutthānam<sup>7</sup> evā 'ti vuttattā paṭikkhipati. Ko pan' ettha iddhimato viseso. Nanu aniddhimā pi āyukappam vā<sup>3</sup> tittheyyā 'ti ayam<sup>8</sup> viseso. Iddhimā hi yāvatāyukam jīvitappavattiyā antarāyakare<sup>9</sup> dhamme iddhibalena paṭibhāvitvā antarā<sup>10</sup> akālamaranām nivāretum<sup>11</sup> sakkoti aniddhimato etam balam natthi. Ayam etesam viseso. Atītam anāgatan 'ti idam avisesena kappam tittheyyā 'ti paṭiññātattā codeti. Dve kappe 'ti ādi yadi iddhimā jīvitaparicchedam atikkamitum sakkoti na kevalam ekam aneke pi kappe tittheyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam: Uppanno phasso 'ti ādi na sabbam iddhiyā

1 C. okhanena.

**2 C. vuttam.**

### 3 B. omi

4 C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. laddham.

6 C. b

774

—kammam.

<sup>8</sup> C. mahā.

2 B. ananta°

10 B. antārā

H. C. vāretum

labbhati iddhiyā avisayo pi atthiti dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

IDDHIBALAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni samādhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam ekacittak-khaṇe uppānāpi ekaggatā samadānatthena samādhīti aga-hetvā sattarattimdivāni ekantasukhapatisamvedī viharan 'ti ādi vacanam nissāya cittasamtati samādhīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Sabbatthivādānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi cittasamtati samādhī nāma atitā pi atthi anāgatā pi atthi na hi ekam paccuppannacittam eva cittasamtatiti nāma hoti. Kin te sabbā pi sā samādhīti codetum a tītā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Nanu atitam n ir u d d h a n 'ti ādimhi<sup>2</sup> cittasamtatiyam pac-cuppannam eva cittam<sup>3</sup> kiccam karato<sup>4</sup> atitānāgatam niruddhātā anuppannattā ca nathi. Atha katham tam samādhī nāma hotīti dassetum vuttam. E k a c i t t a k-k h a n i k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tato<sup>5</sup> sakasamaye samādhīm bhikkhave bhāvethā 'ti ādisu paccuppannakusa-lacittasampayuttā ekaggatā samādhīti vuttā. Tam samādhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. C a k k h u v i ñ ñ ā n a s a-m a n g i t i ādi ekacittakhaniko 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā chalena vuttam. Ten' eva sakavālinā paṭikkhittam. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti purimapacchimavasena vattamānassa samādhissa abbokinñatam sādheti na samātatiyā samādhī-bhāvam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀDHIKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni dhammatthitatākathā<sup>6</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ṭhitā 'va sā<sup>7</sup> dhātū 'ti vacanam nissāya paṭiccasamuppādasa-

<sup>1</sup> B. viharitum.      <sup>2</sup> C. ādīni.      <sup>3</sup> C. citta.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kiccam.      <sup>5</sup> B. adds: yā.      <sup>6</sup> C. ṭhitā.  
<sup>7</sup> B. sādhū 'ti thanam.

khātā dhammatthitatā<sup>1</sup> nāma ekā atthi sā ca parinipphannā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi parinipphannānam<sup>3</sup> avijjādīnam aññā dhammatthitatā<sup>4</sup> nāma parinipphannā atthi tāya pi ca te dhāmmatthitatāya aññā thitata parinipphannā āpajjatīti codetum tāya tħ itātāyā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādī evarūpāya laddhiyā abhāvena patikkhipati. Dutiyām puttho anantara paccayatañ c' eva aññamaññapaccayatañ cā samdhāya patijānāti. Sesam hetthā<sup>5</sup> vuttanayattā<sup>6</sup> uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMATTHITATĀKATHĀ<sup>6</sup>

## NITTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni aniccatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha aniccatānam<sup>7</sup> rūpādīnam aniccatā pi rūpādayo viya parinipphannā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te rūpādayo viya aniccatā parinipphannā tassāpi aññāya parinipphannāya aniccatāya bhavitabban 'ti codetum tāya a n i c c a t ā y ā 'ti āha. Itaro dvinnam aniccatānam ekato abhāvena patikkhipitvā puna yasmā sā<sup>8</sup> aniccatā niccā na hoti ten' eva aniccena saddhim antaradhbāyati tasmā patijānāti. Ath' assa sakavādī lesokāsam adatvā yā tena dutiyā aniccatā patiññātā tāya pi tato parāya<sup>9</sup> pīti paramparavasena anupacchedadosam āropento tāya athā yevā 'ti ādim āha.<sup>5</sup> Jarā parinipphannā 'ti ādi. Yasmā uppānassa jarāmaranato aññā aniccatā nāma natthi. Tasmā aniccatā vibhāgānuyuñjanavasena vuttam. Tatrāpi paravādino purimanayen' eva patiññā ca patikkhepo ca veditabbo. Rūpam parinipphannān 'ti ādi yesam

<sup>1</sup> C. °tthitā.<sup>2</sup> C. °ppannā.<sup>3</sup> C. °tthitā.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. vuttā natthā m' evā 'ti.<sup>6</sup> C. °tthita°.<sup>7</sup> B. aniccādi.<sup>8</sup> C. tāya.<sup>9</sup> C. parādham.

sā aniccatā tehi saddhim samsandanattham vuttam. Tattha yathā parinipphannānam rūpādīnam aniccatā jarāmarañāni atthi. Evam parinipphannānam aniccatādīnam tāni natthiti maññamāno ekantena paṭikkhipati yevā 'ti.

ANICCATĀKATHĀ NITTTHITĀ. 8.

VAGGO EKĀDASAMO.

Idāni samvaro kamman 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimittaggāhī hotiti suttam nissāya samvaro pi asamvaro<sup>1</sup> pi kamman 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam<sup>2</sup> te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yā sakasamaye<sup>2</sup> cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Yathā sā kāyavacīmanodvāresu pavattamānā kāya-kammādināmām labhati. Tathā yadi te samvaro kammam so<sup>3</sup> pi cakkhundriyādisu pavattamāno cakkhukammānam<sup>4</sup> nāmām labheyyā 'ti codetum. C a k k h u n d r i y a m s a m v a r o c a k k h u k a m m a n 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisam suttapadām apassanto ca catūsu dvāresu paṭikkhipitvā pañcāme kāyadvāre pasādakāyām samdhāya paṭikkhipati viññattikāyām samdhāya patijānāti. So hi pasādakāyām pi viññattikāyām pi kāyindriyatte<sup>5</sup> va icchatī. Manodvāre pi kāyadvāram samdhāya paṭikkhipati kammadvaram samdhāya patijānāti. Asamvare pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhunā rūpam disvā 'ti suttam tesu dvāresu samvarāsamvaram eva dīpeti na tassa kammabhāvam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMVARO<sup>6</sup> KAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ

## NITTĀTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāham bhikkhave sacetanikānam kammānan 'ti suttapadām nissāya sabbam kammām savipākan 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam. Tesam cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmīti satthārā avisesena cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Sā ca kusalākusalā va savipākā avyākata avipākā 'ti imam vibhāgam dassetum s a b b a m k a m m a n 'ti pucchā saka-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.    <sup>2</sup> C. sama<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>3</sup> B. kammato.<sup>4</sup> C. okammādi.    <sup>5</sup> B. oyante.    <sup>6</sup> C. ora.

vādissa patiññā itarassa. Puna s a b b ā c e t a n ā 'ti pañ-hesu avyākatam samdhāya pañikkhepo <sup>1</sup> kusalākusale samdhāya patiññā veditabbā. V i p ā k a - a v y ā k a t ā 'ti ādīsu vipākāvipākacetanam <sup>2</sup> sarūpena dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva nāham bhikkhave 'ti suttam satipaccaye diññhadhammādīsu pi vipākapañisamvedanam samdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## KAMMAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni saddo vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sotassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā brahmassaro hotiti ādīni ayoniso gahetvā saddo vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam. Tesam kamma-samutthāna arūpadhammā 'va vipākā 'ti nāmam labhanti. Rūpadhammesu panāyam vohāro va naththiti dassetum pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa s u k h a v e d a n ī y o 'ti ādi vipāko nāma evarūpo hotiti dassetum <sup>3</sup> vuttam. Sotassa kammassā 'ti suttam lakkhāñapatilābhadassanattham vuttam. Mahāpuriso 'ti kammassa katattā sucipari-vāro pi na <sup>4</sup> hoti na va <sup>5</sup> parivāro vipāko. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SADDO VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni salāyatana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā salāyatana-nam kammassa katattā uppannam tasmā vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam. Te samdhāya c a k k h ā y a t a n a m v i p ā k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam eva. Salāyatana-nam v i p ā k o 'ti ettha manāyatana-nam siyā vipāko 'ti. Sesāni kevalam kamma-samutthānāni na vipāko tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

## SALĀYATANA-KATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> B. okhipati.<sup>2</sup> B. vipākātivī.<sup>3</sup> B. dassanattham.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. ca.

Idāni sattakkhattuparamakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sattakkhattuparamo 'ti vuttam tasmā sattakkhattuparamo puggalo sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam thapetvā ariyamaggam añño tassa niyāmo natthi yena so sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato bhaveyyā 'ti imam<sup>1</sup> vibhāgam dassetum pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Mātājīvitā<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādisu ayam adhippāyo dve niyāmā sammattaniyāmo ca micchattaniyāmo ca. Sammattaniyāmo ariyamaggo tassa<sup>3</sup> avinipātadhammatām c' eva phalappatiñ<sup>4</sup> ca niyāmeti. Micchattaniyāmo anantariyakammam<sup>5</sup> tam anantariyuppattim<sup>6</sup> niyāmeti. Tattha sattakkhattuparamo sotāpattimaggena<sup>7</sup> avinipātadhammatāya ca phalappattiya<sup>8</sup> ca niyāmito sesamagganiyāmo<sup>9</sup> pan' assa natthi anadhigatattā<sup>10</sup> anantariyakam<sup>11</sup> pi kātum so abhabbo 'ti. Tvam<sup>12</sup> pan' assa niyāmam icchasi.<sup>13</sup> Tena tam vadāmi. Kin te so iminā micchattaniyāmena niyato<sup>14</sup> 'ti. A b h a b b o a n a n t a r ā<sup>15</sup> 'ti pañhesu anantariyabhāvam<sup>16</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sattakkhattuparamam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi so niyāmo 'ti pañhe sattakkhattuparamatāya niyāmam apassanto patikkhipati. Atthi te s a t i p a t ṭ h ā n ā 'ti ādi niyāmasamkhāte maggadhamme dassetum vuttam. Tassa pana<sup>17</sup> paṭhamamaggānuppattito te pi natthi tasmā patikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Nanu so<sup>12</sup> sattakkhattuparamo 'ti ettha bhagavā ayam puggalo ettake bhave samdhāvitvā parinibbāyissati.<sup>18</sup> Ayam ettake 'ti attano nānabalena vyākaroti. Na bhavaniyāmam nāma kiñci tena<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. idam. <sup>2</sup> C. °pitā. <sup>3</sup> B. yo. <sup>4</sup> B. phalu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. āna°. <sup>6</sup> B. anantarā nirayūpapatti.

<sup>7</sup> C. maggena. <sup>8</sup> B. phalu°. <sup>9</sup> C. niyāmo.

<sup>10</sup> B. anathikā°. <sup>11</sup> B. ānantariyam. <sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> C. °ti. <sup>14</sup> B. niyāmito. <sup>15</sup> C. antarā.

<sup>16</sup> C. antari°; B. °yābhāvam.

<sup>17</sup> C. adds: puna. <sup>18</sup> B. °ssāmīti.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds: tena.

sattakkhattuparamo kolamkolo<sup>1</sup> ekabijiti vuttam. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

## SATTAKKHATTUPARAMAKATHĀ

NITTĀ. 5.

Kolamkolo-ekabijī ti kathā<sup>2</sup> pi iminā va upāyena veditabbā. 6.

Idāni jīvitā voropanakathā<sup>3</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dosasampayuttacittenā pānātipāto hoti. Doso ca ditthi-sampannassa<sup>4</sup> appahīno tasmā ditthīsampanno samicca pānām jīvitā voropeyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya ditthi sampaanno 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Samcicca mātaran 'ti ādipañhesu pana atthānam etam anavakāso 'ti suttabhayena paṭikkhipati. Satthari agāravo 'ti ādi satthādisu<sup>5</sup> sagāravassa sikhāpadavītikkamabhāvadassanattham vuttam. Itaro akusalavasena tassa agāravo nāma natthīti paṭikkhipitvā sagāravañ<sup>6</sup> ca sampaṭicchitvā puna agāravo 'ti puṭṭho tesu tesu kiccesu pasutatāya vikkhittānam<sup>7</sup> asatiyā amanasikārena cetiyē abhivādanapadakkhinakarañābhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna o vadeyyā<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādinayena puṭṭho tādisāya kiriyāya samcicca akārañato<sup>9</sup> paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## JĪVITĀ VOROPANAKATHĀ

NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni duggatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye duggatiñ ca duggatisattānam rūpādi-ārammanām tañhañ cā 'ti ubha-

<sup>1</sup> B. kolakolo. <sup>2</sup> B. kathāyo. <sup>3</sup> B. °voropita°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °nnāya. <sup>5</sup> B. °tthārādisu. <sup>6</sup> C. agā°.

<sup>7</sup> C. pati°. <sup>8</sup> B. odaheyyā. <sup>9</sup> B. aka°.

yaṁ pi duggatiti gahetvā puna tathā avibhajitvā <sup>1</sup> avisesen' eva ditṭhisampannassa pahīnā duggatiti vadanti seyya-thāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āpāyike rūpe rajjeyyā 'ti ādi yā paravādino laddhi yā ditṭhisampannassa duggati appahīnā tassa vasena codetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Nirayā <sup>2</sup> uppajjeyyā 'ti duggatipahānam <sup>3</sup> eva <sup>3</sup> duggatigāmīti <sup>4</sup> tañhāpahānam vā dipeti. Na duggatisattānam rūpādi-ārammaṇāya vā <sup>3</sup> tañhāya pahānam tasmā <sup>5</sup> ca asādhakam eva tan 'ti.

## DUGGATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

---

Sattamabhavissa<sup>6</sup> kathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti. 9.

## DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. °jetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. °mini.

<sup>5</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> C. °ya.

Idāni kappatthakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sam-  
gham samaggam bhetvāna kappam nirayamhi paccatīti  
sakalam pi kappam samghabhedako niraye titthatīti laddhi  
seyyathāpi Rājagirikānam.<sup>1</sup> Te samdhāya kappatthi-  
tiko 'ti<sup>2</sup> pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Budhō  
ca lōke 'ti idam vinā buddhuppādena samghabhedakā-  
bhāvadassanattham<sup>3</sup> vuttam. Kappo ca<sup>4</sup> samthāti  
samgho ca bhijjatīti ādi. Yadi so sakalam kappam  
titthati samthānato<sup>5</sup> patthāya tam kammam katvā  
tattha uppajjivtā tittheyyā 'ti dassetum vuttam. Atitan  
'ti ādi heṭṭhāvuttadhippāyam eva. Kappattho id-  
dhi mā 'ti<sup>6</sup> pañhesu bhāvanāmayam samdhāya patikkhi-  
pati. Parasamaye<sup>7</sup> pan' assa jātimayam iddhim icchanti  
tam samdhāya patijānāti. Chandidhīpādo 'ti ādi  
jātimayāya iddhiyā<sup>8</sup> iddhimā 'ti laddhimattam etam. Kin-  
te<sup>9</sup> yadi pan' assa iddhi atthi ime nena iddhipādā bhāvitā  
bhaveyyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Āpāyiko<sup>10</sup> nerayiko<sup>11</sup>  
'ti suttam yam so ca<sup>12</sup> ekam kappam asītibhāge katvā tato  
ekabhāgamattam kālam tittheyya. Tam ayukappakam<sup>13</sup>  
samdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAPPATTHAKATHĀ<sup>13</sup>

## NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalapatiṭṭhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kap-

<sup>1</sup> B. okiriyakānam. <sup>2</sup> B. vā.

<sup>3</sup> C. obhedassanattham. <sup>4</sup> B. va. <sup>5</sup> B. ohanato.

<sup>6</sup> C. su. <sup>7</sup> B. pada. <sup>8</sup> C. omits. <sup>9</sup> C. tena.

<sup>10</sup> C. oke. <sup>11</sup> B. omits. <sup>12</sup> B. oppam.

<sup>13</sup> C. kappakathā.

paṭṭho sakasamaye kāmāvacarakuśalam eva paṭilabhati. Yena pana tam uppattim<sup>1</sup> patibāheyya tam mahaggatam lokuttaram vā paṭilabhati. Yesam pana imam vibhāgam akatvā avisesena eva so kusalacittam na paṭilabhatiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam vibhāgadassanena tam laddhim bhinditum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## KUSALAPATILĀBHAKATHĀ

## NITTĀTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarāpayuttakathā<sup>2</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha anantarāpayutto<sup>3</sup> nāma yena<sup>4</sup> khandhabhedato anantarā vipākādāyakam mātughātādi<sup>5</sup> anantariyakammam āṇattam. Tattha yassa niyatā āṇatti avassan tāya āṇattiyā āṇatto tam kammam karissati so atthasādhikāya<sup>6</sup> cetanāya<sup>7</sup> uppāditattā micchattaniyato hoti. Abhabbo sammattam okkamitum<sup>8</sup>. Yassa aniyatāya āṇattiyā āṇatto tam kammam karissati so atthasādhikāya<sup>9</sup> cetanāya anuppāditattā na micchattaniyato bhabbo sammattaniyāmam okkamitun 'ti idam sakasamaye samñīthānam. Yesam pana aniyatāya pi āṇattiyā abhabbo yeva sammattaniyāmam okkamitun 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum sakavadi<sup>10</sup> pubbapakkham bhinditvā<sup>11</sup> anantārāpayutto<sup>12</sup> 'ti paravādīnā attānam pucchāpeti. Ten' ettha paṭhamapucchā paravādissa. Atthasādhakacetanāya abhāvam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato paravādī mātughātādikammassa<sup>13</sup> āṇattattā ca so micchattaniyato 'ti maññati. Tasmā micchattaniyamaññācā 'ti pañham pucchati. Sakavādī pana<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. upapa°. <sup>2</sup> B. °sampa°. <sup>3</sup> B. anantarasampa°.<sup>4</sup> B. vedanā. <sup>5</sup> B. māti°. <sup>6</sup> C. attaso°.<sup>7</sup> C. coda°. <sup>8</sup> B. °pitum. <sup>9</sup> C. atta°. <sup>10</sup> B. °di ssa.<sup>11</sup> C. datvā. <sup>12</sup> B. antarā sampa°.<sup>13</sup> C. mānighātādīnam. <sup>14</sup> B. ssa.

ekassa puggalassa dvinnam niyamānam anokkantimattam eva samdhāya na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Na n u t a m k a m m a n 'ti pañhe kamman 'ti mātughātādikam<sup>1</sup> kam-mām tattha aniyatāñattim samdhāya ā m a n t ā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa aniyatam pi hi āñattim payojetvā thitassa ananucchavikam mayā katan 'ti kukkuccam uppajjato<sup>2</sup> va vippatisāro jāyat' eva. Hañ<sup>3</sup> cīti ādi kukkuccuppattimattam<sup>4</sup> gahetvā paravādinā laddhipatiñthāpanattham vuttam.<sup>5</sup> Idāni yassa aniyatāñattikassāpi anantara payuttassa paravādinā sammattaniyāmokkamanam paṭisiddham tam eva puggalam gahetvā a n a n t a r ā p a y u t t o p u g g a l o a b h a b b o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sakavādi.<sup>6</sup> Abhabbo nāma mātughātādikammānam kārako. Kin te tena tāni kam-māni katāni ti codetum mātā jīvitā voropitā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vatthūnam arogatāya<sup>8</sup> tathārūpam kiriyañ apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Ta m k a m m a m p a t i s a m h a r i t v ā 'ti aniyatāñattikammam samdhāya vuttam. Tam hi mā kho mayā āñattam akāsīti. Āñattam<sup>9</sup> nivārentena<sup>10</sup> paṭisamhaṭam nāma hoti. Paṭisamhaṭattā yeva c' ettha kukkuccam pativinoditam vippatisāro paṭivinetō<sup>11</sup> nāma hoti. Evam sante pi pan' ettha purimāñattam<sup>12</sup> yeva niyamabhāvam maññamāno paravādi ā m a n t ā 'ti paṭiñānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tassa kam-massa paṭisamhatabhāvam sāmpaticchāpetvā attano laddhim patitthāpento hañ cīti ādim āha. Puna a n a n t a r ā<sup>13</sup> p a y u t t o 'ti pariyosānapañhe paṭhamapañhe viya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Na n u t a m k a m m a n 'ti anuyogo paravādissa. Paṭiññasamhaṭakālato pubbe payuttakālam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Payuttapubbatāmattam<sup>14</sup> gahetva aniyatāladdhi

<sup>1</sup> C. °dīnam.<sup>2</sup> C. °jjan' eva.<sup>3</sup> B. māhe cīti; C. ahañ.<sup>4</sup> C. °ccappattimaggattam.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. °dissa.<sup>7</sup> C. °petā.<sup>8</sup> C. āro°.<sup>9</sup> C. °tte.<sup>10</sup> C. °nto na.<sup>11</sup> B. °nito.<sup>12</sup> B. °ttiyā.<sup>13</sup> C. antarā.<sup>14</sup> B. °ttāmattam.

vasena<sup>1</sup> hañcīti laddhipatitthāpanam paravādissa.<sup>2</sup>  
ayam<sup>3</sup> pana laddhi ayoniso patitthitattā apatitthitā va  
hotiti.

## ANANTARĀPAYUTTAKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni niyatassa niyamakathā<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho niyamo micchattaniyamo anantariyakammam sammattaniyamo ca ariyamaggo. Ime dve niyame thapetvā añño niyamo nāma natthi sabbe pi hi sesā te bhūmaka-dhammā aniyatā nāma tehi samannāgato pi aniyato yeva. Buddhehi pana attano ñānabalena ayam satto anāgatē bodhim pāpuñissatiti vyākato bodhisatto puññassa datvā<sup>5</sup> niyato 'ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.<sup>7</sup> Iti imam vohāramattam gahetvā pacchimabhadhiko bodhisatto tāya jātiyā bhabbo dhammam abhisametun<sup>8</sup> 'ti adhippāyena niyato. Ni y a m a m o k-ka-ma-ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam Apara-seliyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Micchattaniyato 'ti ādi aññena niyamena<sup>9</sup> niyatassa.<sup>10</sup> Aññaniyābhāvadassanatham<sup>11</sup> vuttam. P u b b e m a g g a m b h ā v e t v ā 'ti ādi niyamappabhedadassanatham vuttam. S a t i p a t t h ā n a n 'ti ādi ekasmim pi niyame dhammappabhedadassanatham vuttam. B h a b b o b o d h i s a t t o 'ti vacanam kevalam bodhisattassa bhabbatam dipeti. Na niyatassa niyamokkamanam tasmā asādhakan 'ti. So<sup>12</sup> hi pubbe ekena pi niyatadhammena aniyato bodhimūle saccadassanena niyamam okkanto<sup>13</sup> 'ti.

## NIYATASSA NIYAMAKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> C. °nantivasena. <sup>2</sup> B. saka°. <sup>3</sup> B. yam.

<sup>4</sup> B. niyā°. <sup>5</sup> B. dattā. <sup>6</sup> B. vi. <sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. °mena. <sup>9</sup> C. niyā°. <sup>10</sup> C. yam yam tassa.

<sup>11</sup> C. abhiññāniyāmā°. <sup>12</sup> C. yo. <sup>13</sup> B. okkamanto.

Idāni nivutakathā nāma hoti. Tattha suddhassa sudhikiccābhāvato nīvaraṇehi<sup>1</sup> nivuto ovuto<sup>2</sup> pariyonad-dho<sup>3</sup> ca nīvaraṇam jahatiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya nīvuto 'ti pucchā saka-vādissa patiññā itarassa. Ratto rāgan 'ti ādi nivutassa nīvaraṇajahane<sup>4</sup> dosadassanattham vuttam. Parisuddhe pariyo dāte 'ti ādi vikkhambhanavisuddhiyā 'ti<sup>5</sup> visuddhassa samucohedavisuddhidassanattham vuttam. Tassa evam jānato 'ti ādi jānato passato āsavakkhayam dīpeti. Na<sup>6</sup> nivutassa<sup>7</sup> nīvaraṇajahana<sup>8</sup> tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## NIVUTAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni sammukhibhūtakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammukhibhūto 'ti samyojanānam sammukhibhāvam tehi<sup>6</sup> samaṅgibhāvam<sup>6</sup> upagato. Sesam etha nivutakathā-sadisam eva<sup>9</sup> hoti.

SAMMUKHIBHŪTAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni samāpanno assādetiti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādetiti ādi vacanam nissāya samāpanno assādeti sā ca 'ssa jhānanikanti jhānārammaṇā hotiti yesam laddhi. Seyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya samāpanno 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Tam jhānam tassa<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> tassa jhānassa ārammaṇa<sup>an</sup> 'ti pañhesu tass' eva<sup>10</sup> tad ārammaṇatam apassanto suttavirodhabhayena patikkhipati. Tad as-

<sup>1</sup> B. niva<sup>o</sup>; C. nivā.    <sup>2</sup> B. ohuto.    <sup>3</sup> B. ondo.  
<sup>4</sup> C. nivā<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> B. omits.    <sup>6</sup> C. omits.  
<sup>7</sup> C. nimmitassa.    <sup>8</sup> B. nivā<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>9</sup> B. evā 'ti.  
<sup>10</sup> B. tam yeva.

sādetiti vacanamattena paṭijānāti. So tad assādetiti suttam jhānalābhino jhānā vutthāya jhānassādanam sādhetiti. Na anto<sup>1</sup> sammāpattiyam<sup>2</sup> yāva<sup>3</sup> jhānanikātiyā jhānārammaṇatam<sup>4</sup> tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO ASSĀDETITI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni asātarāgakathā<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yam kiñci vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukkham vā so tam vedanam abhinandatiti abhivadatiti sutte ditthābhīnandanavasena vuttam. Abhinandatiti vacanam nissāya dukkhavedanāya virāgassādavasena<sup>6</sup> abhinandanā hotiti. Tasmā atthi asātarāgo<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>8</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya atthi asātarāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha asātarāgo 'ti asāte dukkhavedayite aho vata me etad eva bhaveyyā 'ti rajjanā. Āmantā 'ti laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sesam etha uttānattham eva 'ti. So tam vedanam abhinandatiti abhivadatiti<sup>9</sup> sutte pana vinivatthetvā dukkhavedanam eva ārabbha rāguppatti<sup>10</sup> nāma natthi. Samūhagatena<sup>11</sup> pana vedayitalakkhaṇam dhammam dukkhavedanam eva vā atthato samanupassanto ditthi maññamānā<sup>12</sup> samkhātāya<sup>13</sup> ditthābhīnandanāya vedanam abhinandati dukkhāya vedanāya vipariññamatam<sup>14</sup> abhinandati. Dukkhāya vedanāya abhibhūto tassā paṭipakkham kāmasukkham patthayanto pi dukkhavedanam abhinandati nāma evam dukkhavedanāya abhinandanā hotiti adhippāyo tasmā asādhakam etam asātarāgassā<sup>15</sup> 'ti

ASĀTARĀGAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. ante.

<sup>2</sup> C. otti yeva.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. otā.

<sup>5</sup> B. asāda<sup>o</sup> or assāda<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> C. odivasena.

<sup>7</sup> B. assāda<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> C. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. adds: yā.

<sup>11</sup> B. ogaṇane.

<sup>12</sup> C. maññanā.

<sup>13</sup> C. otā.

<sup>14</sup> B. oñāmam.

<sup>15</sup> B. assāda<sup>o</sup>.

Idāni dhammatanhā avyākata 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpatañhā —pe<sup>1</sup>— dhammatanhā 'ti imāsu chasu tañhāsu yasmā sabbapacchimā tañhā dhammatanhā 'ti vuttā tasmā sā avyākata 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam<sup>2</sup> pañhānam pāliyā attho niyyāti.<sup>3</sup> Kāmatanhā 'ti ādihi tīhi kotthāsehi cha<sup>4</sup> pi tañhā samkhipitvā dassitā. Rūpādīsu pi chasu ārammañesu kāmassādavasena pavattā tañhā kāmatanhā bhavissati. Attā ca<sup>5</sup> loko cā<sup>2</sup> 'ti sassatadiññthisahagatā tañhā bhavatañhā. Na bhavissatiti ucchedadiññthisahagatā tañhā vibhavatañhā 'ti. Nanu sā dhammatanhā 'ti padam tañhāya dhammārammañam ārabbha pavattim dipeti na avyākatabhāvam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

DHAMMATANHĀ AVYĀKATA 'TI KATHĀ  
NIYĀTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni dhammatanhā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti.<sup>6</sup> Tatrāpi yasmā sā dhammatanhā 'ti vuttā tasmā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam yeva. Te samdhāya puechā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

DHAMMATANHĀ NA DUKKHASAMUDAYO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIYĀTHITĀ. 10.  
TERASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. la.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. niyāti.

<sup>4</sup> B.—C. chasu pi.      <sup>5</sup> C. va.      <sup>6</sup> B. adds : tattha.

Idāni kusalākusalapaṭisamdhānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kusalam vā akusalassa akusalam vā kusalassa anantārā uppannakam<sup>1</sup> nāma natthiti tesam aññamaññapati-samdhānā<sup>2</sup> na yujjati yena pana yasmā ekavatthusmim yeva rajjati ca virajjati ca tasmā tam aññamaññam patisamdhahatī<sup>3</sup> laddhim gahetvā thitā seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikā te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āvattanā pañidhīti ubhayam āvajjanass' eva nāmam. Tam hi bhavaṅgam āvattetīti āvattanā bhavaṅgārammañato aññasmim ārammañe cittam pañidahati<sup>4</sup> yāpetīti<sup>5</sup> pañidhi. Kusalam anāvajjati<sup>6</sup> yam tam akusalānantaram patisamdhantam kusalam uppajjati tam anāvattantassa uppajjatīti pucchati. Itaro pana vinā<sup>7</sup> āvajjanena kusalassa uppattim apassanto paṭikkhipati. Kusalam ayoniso manasikaronto 'ti idam yadi akusalānantaram kusalam<sup>7</sup> uppajjeyya. Akusalass' eva āvajjanena ayoniso manasikaroto uppajjeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Nanu yasminñeva vatthusmim 'ti vacanam ekārammañe va<sup>7</sup> sarāgavirāguppattim dīpeti na kusalākusalānam anantaratam. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALĀKUSALAPAṬISAMDHĀNAKATHĀ<sup>8</sup>

## NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni salāyatanuppattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha<sup>9</sup> uppatte<sup>10</sup> siye<sup>11</sup> na patisamdhicittena sah' eva opapātikānam

<sup>1</sup> B. uppajjanakam. <sup>2</sup> B. aññamaññam patisamdhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. samdhahatīti; C. samdhin dahatīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. pañitarati. <sup>5</sup> C. yape<sup>o</sup>; B. dhape<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B. āvajjantassā ti. <sup>7</sup> C. omits. <sup>8</sup> B. °samdhāhana°.

<sup>9</sup> C. tathā. <sup>10</sup> B. upapatte.

<sup>11</sup> C. adds: no patisamdhicitte siye na patisamdhicitte siye.

saññayatanānam uppajjati. Gabbhaseyyakānam ajjhattikāyatañesu manāyatanakāyāyatanān' eva patisam̄dhikkhane ca<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti sesāni cattāri sattasattatirattimhi. Tāni ca kho<sup>2</sup> yena kammanā patisam̄dhigahitā tass' eva aññassa vā katattā 'ti ayam sakasamaye vādo. Yesam<sup>3</sup> pana ekakammasambhavattā sampannasākhāvītapādīnam<sup>4</sup> rukkhādinām añkuro viya bijamattām saññayatanām mātukuchchismim patisam̄dhikkhane ca uppajjatiti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbasesilyāparaseliyānam. Te samdhāya salāya ta-nān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sabbañ-ga pa cca añgīti<sup>5</sup> ādi saññayatane sati evarūpo hutvā okkameyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Mātukuchchigatassā 'ti pucchā paravādissa.<sup>6</sup> Parato mātukuchchigatassa pacchā<sup>7</sup> sesāni pucchā sakavādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAÑÑAYATANUPPATTIKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nac-cagītādisu rūpadassanasaddasavanādinām lahuparivattitam disvā imāni viññānāni aññamaññassa anantarā uppajjis-santiti<sup>8</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Te samdhāya cakkhuviññānāssā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sotaviññānam rūpārammañam yevā 'ti yadi cakkhuviññānāssā anantarā uppajjeyya vipākamano-dhātu viya rūpārammañam siyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Cakkhuñ ca patīcca rūpe ce uppajjati sotaviññānan 'ti pañhe<sup>9</sup> suttābhāvena patikkhipitvā anan-taruppattim sallakkhento laddhivasesa patijānāti. Tañ ñeva cakkhuviññānam tam sotaviññānan 'ti yathā pañhamajavanānāntaram dutiyajavanām<sup>10</sup> manoviññānābhāvena tañ ñeva hoti. Kin te tathā etam pi dvayam ekam evā<sup>11</sup> 'ti pucchatī. Iminā va nayena sabbavāresu

<sup>1</sup> B. va.      <sup>2</sup> C. kāyena.      <sup>3</sup> C. sesam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sākhāvidhānam.      <sup>5</sup> B. °gā 'ti.      <sup>6</sup> B. saka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pucchakesādi.      <sup>8</sup> B. °jjantiti.      <sup>9</sup> B. pañhesu.

<sup>10</sup> B. dutiyam.      <sup>11</sup> C. ekato m' evā.

attho veditabbo. Naccati gāyatīti ādivacanam ārammaṇasamādānena<sup>1</sup> lahuparivattatāya vokiṇṇabhāvam dīpeti na antarapaccayatam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ANANTARAPACCAYAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni ariyarūpakkathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammāvācā-kammantā<sup>2</sup> rūpam tañ ca kho sabbam rūpam cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan 'ti vacanato upādāya rūpan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya ariyarūpam māhābhūtānam upādāya 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ariyānam rūpam ariyam vā rūpan 'ti ariyarūpam. Āmantā 'ti laddhiyam thatvā patiññā itarassa. Ku-sa-la-an 'ti puttho laddhivasen' eva patijānāti. Anāsava-puechādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yam kiñci rūpan 'ti suttam thapetvā bhūtāni sesarūpassa upādānabhāvam<sup>3</sup> dīpeti. Na sammāvācākammantānam. Tesam hi rūpattāñ ñeva asiddham kuto upādārūpata.<sup>4</sup> Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ARIYARŪPAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni añño anusayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano kusala-avyakate<sup>5</sup> citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti vattabbo na pana<sup>6</sup> pariyutthito tasmā añño anusayo aññānam pariyutthānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya añño kāmarāgānusayo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthā anusayakkathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sānusayo 'ti ādi pana tasmim samaye anusayassa appahīnattā sānusayo 'ti vattabbatam. Anuppannattā<sup>7</sup> ca pari-

<sup>1</sup> B. samodhānena.

<sup>2</sup> C. sammākammantā.

<sup>3</sup> C. upādāo.

<sup>4</sup> C. onā.

<sup>5</sup> B. kusalāo.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. onnañ ca.

y u t t h i t o ' t i a v a t t a b b a t a m d i p e t i n a a n u s a y a p a r i y u t t h a n a m a n n i a t t a m t a s m a a s a d h a k a n ' t i .

AÑÑO ANUSAYO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 5.

Idāni pariyyutthānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā aniccādito manasikaroto pi rāgādayo uppajjanti. Vuttam pi c'etam app' ekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasikarissāmīti subhato manasikarotīti tasmā pariyyutthānam cittavippayuttan <sup>1</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIYUTTHĀNAM CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni pariyyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kāmarāgo kāmadhātum <sup>2</sup> anuseti kāmadhātupariyāpanno 'ti ca vuccati. Tasmā rūparāgārūparāgā pi rūpadhātuarūpadhātuyo anusenti rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannā yeva ca nāma te <sup>3</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya rūparāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Tattha anuseti ti yathā kāmarāgo kāmavitakkasamkhātam kāmadhātum saha jātavasena anuseti. Kin te eva rūparāgo rūpadhātun 'ti pucchati. Pariyāpanno 'ti yathā ca so tividhāya kāmadhātuyā kilesakāmavasena pariyyāpannattā kāmadhātupariyāpanno kin te evam rūparāgo pi <sup>4</sup> rūpadhātupariyāpanno 'ti pucchati. Itaro pan' assa adhippāyam asal-lakkhento <sup>5</sup> kevalam laddhivasena āmañta 'ti patijānāti. Atha nam tam attham sallakkhāpetum kusalavipākakiriya-samkhātehi <sup>6</sup> samāpatte siyādīhi samsandetvā pucchitum samāpatte siyā 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā

<sup>1</sup> C. cittan 'ti. <sup>2</sup> C. nāma dhātum. <sup>3</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>4</sup> C. ti. <sup>5</sup> B. okhanto. <sup>6</sup> B. otena bhi.

pālim eva niyyāti <sup>1</sup> na nu kāmarāgo 'ti ādivacanam pi kamarāgass' eva kāmadhātu yam anusayanabhāvañ ca pariyāpannañ <sup>2</sup> ca dipeti. Na itaresam itaradhātusū 'ti.

**PARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ**

**NITTHITĀ. 7.**

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipākakiriyārūpanibbānasamkhātam catubbidham avyākatam vipākattā <sup>3</sup> avyākatan 'ti vuttam. Dīthigatam sassato loko 'ti kho pacchā avyākatam etan 'ti sassatādibhāvena akathittā yesam pana imam vibhāgam agahetvā purima-avyākatam viya dīthigatam pi avyākatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānam ca tesam tam vibhāgam dassetum dīthigata m a v y ā k a t a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

**AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 8.**

Idāni apariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano jhānalābhī kāmesu vītarāgo 'ti vattabbo hoti. Na pana vigatadiṭṭhiko 'ti tasmā dīthigatam apariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesam <sup>4</sup> yeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

**APARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 9.**

CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. °yati.

<sup>2</sup> B. °nnātañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. avi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. Pubbaseliyānam.

Idāni paccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo<sup>1</sup> dhammo hetupaccayena paccayo so yesam<sup>2</sup> hetupaccayena paccayo tesāñ ñeva yasmā ārammañānantaram samanantara-paccayena paccayo na hoti yo vā ārammañapaccayena paccayo so yasmā tesam yeva anantarasa manantara paccayena<sup>3</sup> paccayo na hoti. Tasmā paccayatā<sup>4</sup> vavatthitā 'ti<sup>5</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālim eva niyyātī.

PACCAYAKATHĀ NIYĀTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni aññamaññapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam<sup>6</sup> samaye avijjāpaccayā samkhārā 'ti ayam eva tan 'ti. Samkhārapaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ayam natthi. Tasmā avijjā va samkhārānam paccayo na pana samkhārā avijjāyā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya avijjāya samkhārādinām aññamaññapaccayatā pi atthiti dassetum pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Avijjā samkhārenā 'ti ettha apuññābhisañkhāro va gahito tasmā samkhārapaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ettha sahajāta-aññamaññā-thi-avigatasampayuttavasena paccayatā veditabbā. Upādānapaccayā<sup>7</sup> pi tañhā ti<sup>8</sup> ettha thapetvā kāmupādānam<sup>9</sup> sesāni<sup>10</sup> tīni<sup>10</sup> upādānāni<sup>10</sup> avijjā pi<sup>10</sup> yā<sup>10</sup> samkhārā viya tañhāpaccayā hontīti veditabbāni. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātī. Jāramaraṇapaccayā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Nāmarūpaviniññānapaccayā 'ti sakavādissa 'ti.

AÑÑAMAÑÑAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NIYĀTHITĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. so.      <sup>2</sup> C. sa.      <sup>3</sup> B. anantarasa babbassena.

<sup>4</sup> C. °yā.      <sup>5</sup> C. pi.      <sup>6</sup> B. ro para°.

<sup>7</sup> C. upādā°.      <sup>8</sup> C. pi.      <sup>9</sup> B. °nāni.      <sup>10</sup> B. omits.

Idāni addhākathā nāma hoti. Tattha tiṇīmāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūnīti suttam nissāya kālasamkhāto addhā nāma parinipphanno atthīti yesam laddhi tesam addhā nāma koci parinipphanno natthi aññatratā kālapaññattimattā rūpādayo pana khandhā va parinipphanno 'ti vibhāgam dassetum addhā parinipphanno 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam sa ce so parinipphanno rūpādisu tena <sup>1</sup> aññatareṇa bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpa n 'ti ādim āha. Itaro patikkhipati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyatiti.

ADDHĀKATHĀ<sup>2</sup> NITTĀ. 3.

---

Khaṇalayamuhuttakathāsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi h' ete khaṇādayo addhāpariyāyā evā 'ti.

KHANALAYAMUHUTTAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 4.

---

Idāni āsavakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā catūhi āsavehi uttarim añño āsavo nāma natthi yena cattāro āsavā sāsavā siyū. Tasmā cattāro āsavā anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te āsavā anāsavā evam te <sup>3</sup> tehi maggādilakkhaṇappattehi <sup>4</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum maggo 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSAVAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

---

Idāni jarāmarañakathā nāma hoti. Tattha jarāmarañam nāma aparinipphannattā <sup>5</sup> lokiyan 'ti vā lokuttaran 'ti vā

---

<sup>1</sup> B. nena. <sup>2</sup> C. addhāna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. vaggādīhi. <sup>5</sup> B. pari<sup>o</sup>.

na vattabbam. Lokiyā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā 'ti tīhi dukehi jarāmaranām n' eva lokiyapade<sup>1</sup> na lokuttarapade niddittham. Tathā yesam imam lakkhaṇam anādīvitvā lokuttarānam dhammānam jarāmaranām lokuttaran 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.

## JARĀMARANAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni saññāvedayitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma na koci dhammo catunnām pana khandhānam nirodho iti sā n' eva lokiyā na<sup>2</sup> ca lokuttarā yasmā pana lokiyā na hoti tasmā lokuttarā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam<sup>3</sup> yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

## SAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni yasmā<sup>4</sup> lokuttarā nāma<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> hoti. Tasmā lokiyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam.<sup>6</sup> Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

DUTIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 8.

Idāni yasmā asuko marañadhammo asuko<sup>7</sup> na<sup>7</sup> marañadhammo<sup>7</sup>'ti sattānam marañadhammatāya niyāmo nathiti saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpanno pi kālam kareyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānam. Tesam samāpannāya<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. lokiyān 'ti.      <sup>2</sup> B. lokiyā; C. lokiyānañ ca.<sup>3</sup> B. °dīnam.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds: sā.      <sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. °dīnam.      <sup>7</sup> C. omits.      <sup>8</sup> C. samāñāya.

pi maraṇadhammatāya maraṇasamayañ ca ārammaṇasamayañ<sup>1</sup> ca dassetum pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kālam karontassa nāma maraṇan 'ti tehi<sup>2</sup> phassādīhi bhavitabbam. Tasmā tena kāraṇena codetum atti<sup>3</sup> ti ādīm āha. Apahassa kassa<sup>3</sup> kālakiriyā 'ti ādīni puttho<sup>4</sup> sesasatte samdhāya patikkhipati. Visam kāmeyyā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādīni puttho samāpatti-ānubhāvam samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyavāre sarīrapakatim<sup>6</sup> samdhāya patijānāti. Evamsante pana samāpatti-ānubhāvena<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Ten' eva nam nirodhā samāpanno 'ti anuyuñjati na kālam kareyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa atti<sup>8</sup> so niyāmo 'ti ca paravādissa pañhe pana<sup>8</sup> yasmā<sup>8</sup> evarūpo niyāmo natthi tasmā patikkhipati. Ca kkhuvīññāsa māngīti ādi sakavādinā niyāme āsante pi maraṇasamayen' eva marati na asamayenā 'ti dassetum vuttam. Tatra ayam adhippāyo. Yadi niyāmabhāvena<sup>9</sup> kālakiriyā bhaveyya cakkhuviññānasamaṅgino pi bhaveyya tato pañcahi piññehi na cavati na uppajjatīti<sup>10</sup> suttavirodho siyā. Yathā pana cakkhuviññānasamaṅgissa kālakiriyā na hoti tathā nirodhā samāpannassāpīti.

## TATIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ

## NITTTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni asaññāsattūpikā<sup>11</sup> 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha saññāvirāgavasena pavattā bhāvanā asaññāsamāpatti pi nirodhāsamāpatti pi. Saññāvedayitanirodhāsamāpatti nāma. Iti dve saññāvedayitanirodhāsamāpattiyo lokiya ca lokuttarā ca. Tattha lokiya puthujjanassa asaññāsattūpikā hoti. Lokuttarā ariyānam panāsaññāsattūpikā<sup>12</sup> hoti. Imam pana vibhāgam akatvā avisesen' eva saññāvedayitanirodhāsamāpatti asaññāsattūpikā 'ti yesam

<sup>1</sup> B. maraṇa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. kehi. <sup>3</sup> B.—C. pha<sup>o</sup>.<sup>4</sup> B. pubbe. <sup>5</sup> B. visamka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. sadisa<sup>o</sup>.<sup>7</sup> B. adds: nāma na. <sup>8</sup> C. omits. <sup>9</sup> B. °mābhāve.<sup>10</sup> B. upapa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> C. asaññe sattupakā 'ti.<sup>12</sup> C. sandasañña<sup>o</sup>.

laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā asaññā-samāpattisamāpannassa alobhādayo atthi na nirodhā-samāpatti tasmā tesam vasena codetum atthīti ādim āha. Idhāpi a s a ñ ñ i t i pañhe idha saññāvirāgavasena samāpannattā asaññitā anuññatā tatra asaññasatten<sup>1</sup> eva. Tasmā imam paṭiññam gahetvā laddhipatiṭṭhāpentena chalena patiṭṭhāpitā hoti. Idha vā nirodhāsamāpattim samdhāya asaññitā anuññatā tatrāpi ito cutassa anāgāmino nirodhāsamāpattim eva tasmā pi imāya paṭiññaya patiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

## ASAÑÑASATTŪPIKATHĀ NITTĀ. 10.

Idāni kammupacayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam kammupacayo nāma kammato añño cittavippayutto avyākato anārammaṇo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam c'eva Sammītiyānañ ca. Te samdhāya a ñ ñ a m k a m m a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi kammato añño kammupacayo phassādito pi aññena phasupacayādinā bhavitabban 'ti codetum a ñ ñ o p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro laddhiyā abhāvena patikkhipati. K a m m e n a s a h a j a t o 'ti pañhesu cittavippayuttam samdhāya paṭikkhipati cittasampayuttam samdhāya paṭijānāti. K u s a l o 'ti pañhesu pi vippayuttam patikkhipati sampayuttam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Parato a k u s a l o<sup>2</sup> 'ti pañhesu pi es' eva nayo. Sāra m m a n ā 'ti puttho pana ekantam anārammaṇam eva icchatī. Tasmā patikkhipati. C i t t a m b h a j j a m ā n a n 'ti yadā cittam bhajjamānam hoti tada kammam bhajjamānam<sup>3</sup> hotiti<sup>4</sup> attho. Bhummatthe vā paccattam. Citte bhajjamāne 'ti attho. Ayam eva<sup>5</sup> pātho. Tattha yasmā sampayutte<sup>6</sup> bhajjati vippayutte na bhajjati tasmā paṭijānāti c' eva patikkhipati ca. K a m m a m h i k a m m u p a c a y o 'ti kamme sati kammupacayo kamme

<sup>1</sup> C. °katten°.<sup>2</sup> B. kusalo. <sup>3</sup> B. bhajjatiti.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. adds : vā. <sup>6</sup> B. otto.

vā patitthite kammupacayo va kammupacayato<sup>1</sup> ca vipāko nibbattatī tasmin pana kamme<sup>2</sup> niruddhe yāva aṅkurup-pādā bijam viya yāva vipākuppādā kammupacayo titthatī 'ssa laddhi tasmā paṭijānāti. Tañ ñeva kammam so kammupacayo so kammavipāko 'ti. Yasmā kammamhi kammupacayo so<sup>3</sup> ca yāva vipākuppādā titthatī laddhi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> tasmā tam<sup>4</sup> tesam tiṇṇam pi ekattam<sup>5</sup> pucchatī vipāko sārammano<sup>6</sup> 'ti idam vipāko viya vipākadhamma-dhammo pi ārammanapati**baddho** yevā 'ti codanattham pucchatī itaro pana laddhivasena ekam<sup>7</sup> paṭijānāti ekam paṭikkhipati. Patilome pi es' eva nayo. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.

## KAMMUPACAYAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 11.

PANNARASAMO VAGGO.

TATIYO PANNĀSAKO NITTĀ.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. °yo.    <sup>2</sup> B. kamma.    <sup>3</sup> C. omits.    <sup>4</sup> B. nam.  
<sup>5</sup> C. °ttakam.    <sup>6</sup> B. ārao.    <sup>7</sup> B. tam.

Idāni niggahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye loke balapattā vasibhūtā te yadi parassa cittam niggan̄hitum na sakkuṇeyyum kā tesam balapatti ko vasibhāvo balappattiya pana vasibhāvena ca addhā te parassa cittam niggan̄hantī yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya par o p a r a s s ā<sup>1</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa tattha n i g g a n̄ h a t i t i sakilesāpattito nivāreti. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatī.

## NIGGAHAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

---

Paggahakathāya pi es' eva nayo. 2.

---

Idāni yathā<sup>2</sup> sukhānuppādānakathā nāma hoti. Tatthā bahunnam vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānam<sup>3</sup> upahatattā 'ti suttam nissāya paroparassa sukhām anuppādetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. D u k h a m a n u p p ā d e t i t i pūttho pana tādisam suttapadām apassanto patikkhipati. A t t a n o s u k h a n 'ti ādipañhe yam attano ca parassa vā tam anuppādātum na sakkā. Yam tass' eva kin te tattha anuppādānam nāma 'ti patikkhipati. N'e v a a t t a n o 'ti ādipañhe pana yam evarūpām na tam anuppādinnam nāma bhavitum arahatīti laddhiyā patijānāti. N o v a t a r e t i tādisassa sukhassa abhāvā vuttam. Sukhadhammānam upahattā 'ti vacanam bhagavato paresam

---

<sup>1</sup> B. °padassā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. sukhapahatattā.

sukhuppattiya<sup>1</sup> pacayabhāvam<sup>2</sup> dīpeti. Na<sup>3</sup> annādīnam  
viya sukhassa anuppādānam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SUKHĀNUPPĀDĀNAKATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni adhigayha manasikārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho manasikāro nayato ca ārammanato ca. Tattha ekasamkhārassa pi aniccatāya ditthāya sabbe samkhārā anicca 'ti avasesesu nayato manasikāro hoti. Atite pana samkhāre manasikaronto na<sup>4</sup> anāgate manasikātum na<sup>4</sup> sakkotī. Atitādīsu aññataram manasikaronto ārammanāto manasikāro hoti. Tattha paccuppanne manasikaronto yena cittena te manasikaroti tam paccuppannakkhanē manasikātum na sakkoti. Tattha yesam sabbe samkhārā anicca 'ti ādi vacanām nissāya manasikaronto nāma adhigayha adhigāñhitvā sabbe samkhāre ekato manasikarotiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññāna itarassa. Atha nam yasmā sabbe ekato manasikaronto<sup>5</sup> yena<sup>6</sup> cittena<sup>4</sup> manasikaroti tam pi manasikātabbam hoti. Tasmā tam cittatāya codetum tena cittena 'ti āha. Itaro ārammanām kātvā na sakkā jānitun 'ti samdhāya pañikkhipati. Evamlakkhaṇam cittan 'ti ñātattā<sup>7</sup> pana tam pi cittam ñātam eva hotiti samdhāya paññāya passatiti ādi<sup>8</sup> nissāya uppānaladdhivasena pañjānāti. Sesapaññadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Na<sup>3</sup> tena phasenā 'ti ādīsu pana tathārūpam suttam apassanto pañikkhipat' eva. Atitādīsu pañhesu hetthāvuttanayen' eva pañikkhepapaññāna veditabbā. Sesam yathāpālim eva niyyatiti. Sabbe samkhārā 'ti ādivacanām nayato dassanām samdhāya

<sup>1</sup> B. sukhhappa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhāvam.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. cōrontena.

<sup>6</sup> B. te.

<sup>7</sup> C. ñāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B. ādīnam.

vuttam. Na ekakkhaṇe ārammanato tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ADHIGAYHA MANASIKĀRAKATHĀ

NITTĀTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpam hetū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha hetū 'ti kusalamūlādino <sup>1</sup> hetu hetussāpi nāmam yassa kassaci paccayassāpi. Imam <sup>2</sup> pana vibhāgam akatvā. Cattāro mahābhūtā hetū 'ti vacanamattam nissāya avisesen' eva rūpam hetū 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Alo-bhōhetū 'ti kin te rūpam alobhāsamkhāto hetū ti puchchati itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Mahābhūtā upādārūpānam uppādāya hetū 'ti. Etha paccayatthena hetubhāvo vutto na mūlatthēna tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

RŪPAHETŪ 'TI KATHĀ

NITTĀTHITĀ. 5.

Sahetukakathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo 'ti.

RŪPAM SAHETUKAN 'TI KATHĀ

NITTĀTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpam kusalākusalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kāyakammam vacikammam kusalam pi akusalam piti vacanam nissāya kāyavacikammamasamkhātam kāyaviññatti vaciviññatti rūpam kusalam pi akusalam piti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya rūpam kusalān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te rūpam kusalam <sup>3</sup> evam <sup>4</sup> vidhena eva na <sup>5</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum sāra m-

<sup>1</sup> B. °dihetuyā pi nāmam.

<sup>2</sup> B. idam.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. adds : ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. vidhena nena.

maṇaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Parato akusalapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAM KUSALĀKUSALAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni rūpam vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha<sup>1</sup> kammaṭṭa katattā uppānā cittacetasiṭṭikā viya kammaṭṭa katattā uppānām rūpam pi vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Sammītiyānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te rūpam vipāko evamvidhena te na<sup>2</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum sukhavedaṇīyan 'ti ādim āha. Sesam pālim eva niyyatīti.

RŪPAM VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpam rūpāvacaram arūpam arūpāvacaran 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yam kāmāvacarassa kammaṭṭa katattā rūpam tam yasmā kāmāvacaram tasmā rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammānam pi katattā rūpena rūpāvacarārūpāvacarena<sup>3</sup> bhavitabban 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya attahi rūpam rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṇ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayam evā 'ti.

RŪPĀVACARĀRŪPĀVACARAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arūpadhātupariyāpanno 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kāmarāgo kāmadhātupariyāpanno tasmā rūparāgārūparāgehi pi rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannehi bhavitabban

<sup>1</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. nena.

<sup>3</sup> B. °care.

'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti. Kevalam hi tattha rūpadhātum anuseti arūpadhātum anusetīti padaviseso. Sā ca laddhi seyyathāpi<sup>1</sup> Andhakānam c' eva Sammitiyānañ c' eva. Ayañ Andhakānam yevā 'ti.

RŪPARĀGO RŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO ARŪPARĀGO

ARŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO 'TI KATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 10.

SOLASAMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam arahato dānasamvibhāgañ cetiyavandanādīni kam-māni disvā atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam arahā nāma pahinapuññapāpo so yadi puññam kareyya pāpam pi<sup>1</sup> kareyyā 'ti codetum a p u ñ ñ u p a c a y o 'ti<sup>2</sup> āha. Itaro pāññātipātādikiriyam apassanto patikkhipati p u ñ ñ a b h i s a m k h ā r a n<sup>3</sup> 'ti ādisu bhāvagāmikammam arahato natthiti patikkhipati. Dānam dād e yā 'ti ādisu kiriyācittena dānādipavatti-sambhavato sakavādī patijānāti. Itaro cittam anādīyitvā kiriyāpavattimattadassanen' eva laddhim patiññāpeti. Sāpana ayoniso patiññāpetattā appatiññāpetitā hotiti.

ATTHI ARAHATO PUÑÑUPACAYO 'TI 4 KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāham bhikkhave samcetanikānam<sup>5</sup> kammānam katānam upacitānam vipākam appatisamveditvā vyanti-bhāvam vadāmīti puttassa attham ayoniso gahetvā arahatā<sup>6</sup> nāma sabbam kammavipākam patisamvedayitvā parinibbāyitabbam tasmā natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rajagirikānañ c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam sacce tassa natthi akālamaccu arahantaghātakena nāma na<sup>7</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum natthi arahanta-ghātako 'ti<sup>8</sup> āha. Itaro ānantariyakammassa c' eva

<sup>1</sup> C. hi.    <sup>2</sup> C.—B. otiti.    <sup>3</sup> B. otan.    <sup>4</sup> C. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. paccao.    <sup>6</sup> C. ontā.    <sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds: ye.

tādisānam ca puggalānam sambhāvato patikkhipati. Visam na kameyyā 'ti pañhe yāva pubbe katam kammam parikkhayam na gacchati tāva na kamatiti ladhiyā patikkhipati. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatī. Nāham bhikkhave 'ti suttam idam samdhāya vuttam. Samcetanikānam kammānam katānam vipākam appatīsamveditvā avinditvā<sup>1</sup> ananubhavitvā<sup>2</sup> vyantibhāvam tesam kammānam parivatūm paricchinnabhāvam<sup>3</sup> na vadāmi. Tañ ca kho ditthadhammavedaniyānam ditthe va dhamme na tato<sup>4</sup> param<sup>4</sup> uppajja<sup>5</sup> vedaniyānam anantaram uppattim uppajjītvā va na tato param aparāpariyāyavedaniyānam<sup>6</sup> na<sup>2</sup> yadā vipākokāsam labhati<sup>7</sup> tathārūpe<sup>8</sup> apare vā pariyāye evam sabbathā pi samsārapavatte sati laddhavipākavāre kamma na<sup>9</sup> vijjati so jagatippadeso yattha thito<sup>10</sup> muñceyya pāpakkammā 'ti evam sante yad etam<sup>11</sup> aladdhavipākavāram pi kammam avassam arahato patīsamveditabban 'ti kappanāvasena natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti laddhipatitthāpanam kātam tam dukkātam evā 'ti.

NATTHI ARAHATO AKĀLAMACCŪ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni sabbam idam kammato' ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kammunā vattati loko 'ti suttam nissāya sabbam idam kammam kilesavipākavattam kammato va hotiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānam c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ca te samdhāya s a b b a m i d a n 'ti pucchā saka-vādissa patīnnā itarassa. Atha nam evam sante kammam pi kammato āpajjatīti codetum kammam pi kammato<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> āha. Itaro yadi kammam pi kammato va nāma tam kammam vipāko yeva siyā 'ti patikkhipati. Pubbekatahetū 'ti yadi sab-

<sup>1</sup> B. acinttvā.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. apari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B. pana.      <sup>5</sup> B. upa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> B. aparam apa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B. enti.      <sup>8</sup> C. opena.      <sup>9</sup> C. kammena.

<sup>10</sup> B. sa muccheyya.      <sup>11</sup> C. edam.

<sup>12</sup> B. kammakato.

<sup>13</sup> hoti.

bam idam kammato pubbekatahetunānena bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro pubbekatahetuvādabhayena patikkhipati. Kammavipākato<sup>1</sup> 'ti yadi sabbam idam kammato yam atītabhave pavattassa hetubhūtam kammam vā pi purimabhave<sup>2</sup> kammato 'ti kammavipāko sampajjati tena te sabbam idam kammavipākato<sup>3</sup> 'ti<sup>4</sup> āpajjatiti codetum pucchati. Itaro bijato ankurass' eva paccuppanna-pavattassa kammato nibbattim samdhāya patikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho tassāpi tassāpi kammassa bijassa purimabijato viya purimakammato pavattattā<sup>5</sup> patijānāti. Pāna<sup>6</sup> haneyyā 'ti ādi. Yadi sabbam kammam vipākato pānātipātādīni kammavipāken' eva kareyyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Itaro dussilyacetanā pi purimakammanibbattattā ekena pariyāyena vipāko yevā 'ti laddhiyā patijānāti. Athanā yadi te pānātipāto vipākato<sup>7</sup> nibbattati. Pānātipāto viya vipāko pi saphalo āpajjatiti codetum saphalo 'ti āha. Itaro pānātipātassā nirayasamvattanikādibhāvato sa-phalatam passanto patijānāti. Kammavipākassa pana idam nāma phalan<sup>8</sup> 'ti vuttatthānam apassanto patikkhipati. Adinnādānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Gilāna paccayā bahesajja parikkhāro saphalo 'ti āha deyyadhammasena dānaphalam pucchati. Kammunā vattatiti suttam. Natthi kamman 'ti akammavāditam patikkhipitvā atthi kamman 'ti kammavāditam kammassa katam dipeti. Na sabbass'<sup>9</sup> eva kammato nibbatti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SABBAM IDAM KAMMATO 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni indriyabaddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham<sup>10</sup> dukkham indriyabaddham anindriyabaddhañ ca indriyabaddham dukkhavatthutāya dukkham. Anindriyabaddham

<sup>1</sup> C. oko. <sup>2</sup> B. ovārebhave. <sup>3</sup> B. vipākato.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> C. pavattā 'ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāni pāna yyā 'ti ādissati. <sup>7</sup> B. kammao.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahappalan. <sup>9</sup> B. sabbamissa.

<sup>10</sup> B. tividham.

udayabbayapatipilanatthena<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkhan 'ti samgahitattā dukkham imam vibhāgam agahetvā yassa patiññāya<sup>2</sup> bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati tam indriyabaddham eva dukkham na itaran 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Hetuvādānam tesam<sup>3</sup> itarassa pi dukkhabhāvam das-setum in dr i y a b a d d h a ñ ñ e v ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā bhagavatā yad<sup>4</sup> aniccam tam<sup>5</sup> dukkhan 'ti vuttam. Yasmā indriyabaddhen<sup>6</sup> eva anicca bhavitabban 'ti codetum in dr i y a b a d d h a ñ ñ e v a a n i c c a n 'ti ādim āha. Nanu anindriyabaddham aniccan 'ti nanu paṭhavīpabbatapāsāñādi anindriyabaddham pi aniccan 'ti attho. Na v a t t a b b a m in dr i y a b a d d h a ñ ñ e v a d u k k h a n 'ti pañhe ā m a n t ā 'ti patiññā sakavādissa. Anindriyabaddham hi dukkhadomanassānam ārammaṇam hoti. Unhakālasmin hi aggi sītakāle ca vāto dukkhassārammaṇam niccam pi bhogavināsādayo domanassassa tasmā vinā pi aniccatthena anindriyabaddham dukkhan 'ti vattabbam. Kammakilesehi pana anibbattattā dukkham ariyasaccan 'ti na vattabbam. Tathā maggena apariññeyyattā<sup>7</sup> yasmā pana tiṇakatthā-dinirodho<sup>8</sup> vā utubijādinirodho vā dukkhanirodha-ariyasaccam nāma na hoti. Tasmā indriyabaddham dukkham c' eva ariyasaccāñ ca itaram pana dukkham evā 'ti. Idam nānattam dassetum patijanati. Yathā indriyabaddhassā 'ti ādi vacanam<sup>9</sup> indriyabaddhassa pariññeyyā<sup>10</sup> brahmacariyavāsañ ca pariññatassa<sup>11</sup> puna anuppattim dipeti. Ten' ev' etha sakavādinā patikkhepo kato yad aniccam tam dukkhan 'ti vacanena pana samgahitassa anindriyabaddhassa dukkhabhāvam patisedhetum na sakka 'ti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## INDRIYABADDHAKATHĀ NITTTHITĀ: 4.

<sup>1</sup> B. udayabbayassa.      <sup>2</sup> B. °ññā.      <sup>3</sup> B. adds : idam.<sup>4</sup> B. yam.      <sup>5</sup> B. vā.      <sup>6</sup> C. apariyeyattā; B. patiññeo.<sup>7</sup> C. °dhā.      <sup>8</sup> C. °nassa.      <sup>9</sup> B. patiññāya.<sup>10</sup> B. patiō.

Idāni thapetvā ariyamaggan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā ariyamaggo dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā 'ti vutto tasmā thapetvā ariyamaggam avasesā samkhārā dukkhā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi evam samudayassāpi dukkhabhāvo āpajjatīti codetum dukkha sāmudayā pīti āha. Itaro hetulakkhaṇam samdhāya patikkhipati. Puna pūṭho pavattipariyāpannabhāvam samdhāya patijānāti. Tiñ e vā 'ti pañhe sutta-virodhabhayena patikkhipati. Laddhivasena patijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

THAPETVĀ ARIYAMAGGAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni na vattabbam samgho dakkhiṇam patiganhātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha paramatthato maggaphalān' eva samgho maggaphalehi añño samgho nāma natthi. Maggaphalāni ca na kiñci patiganhānti. Tasmā na vattabbam samgho dakkhinam<sup>1</sup> patiganhātīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi mahāsuññatāvādasamkhātānañ ca Vetulyakānam.<sup>2</sup> Te samdhāya na vattabbam 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi samgho na patiganhāyya na nam satthā āhuneyyo 'ti ādīhi thomeyyā<sup>3</sup> 'ti codetum na nu samgho āhuneyyo 'ti ādim āha. Samghassa dānam dentīti ye te samghassa dentī te patigāhakesu<sup>4</sup> asati<sup>5</sup> kassa dadeyyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Āhutim jātavedo cā<sup>6</sup> 'ti suttam parasamayato āgatam. Tattha mahāmeghan 'ti meghavuṭṭhim samdhāya vuttam. Vuṭṭhim hi medini patiganhātīti na megham eva maggo patiganhātīti. Maggaphalāni samgho 'ti laddhiyā vadati. Na<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> maggaphalān' eva samgho. Maggaphalahetubhā-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. cetu<sup>o</sup>; B. vatullakānam.

<sup>3</sup> B. kopeyyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. onesu.

<sup>5</sup> B. apati.

<sup>6</sup> B. oro vā.

vam<sup>1</sup> parisuddhe pana khandhe upādāya paññattā attha puggalā samgho tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAMGHO DAKKHINAM PATIGANHATITI  
KATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni na vattabbam samgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggaphalān' eva samgho nāma na ca tāni dakkhiṇam visodhetum sakkonti tasmā na vattabbam samgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Ā h u n e y o 'ti ādi. Yadi samgho dakkhiṇam visodhetum na sakkuneyya<sup>2</sup> na nam satthā evam thomeyyā<sup>3</sup> 'ti dassanaththam vuttam. Visodhetīti mahapphalam karoti. Samghasmim hi appam dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. D a k k h i n e y y ā 'ti dakkhiṇārahā dakkhiṇāya anucchavikā dakkhiṇam visodhetum samatthā 'ti attho. D a k k h i n a m ā r ā d h e n - tīti sampādenti appamattikāya pi dakkhiṇāya mahantam phalam pāpūnantīti attho. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam evā 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAMGHO DAKKHINAM VISODHETITI  
KATHĀ NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni na vattabbam samgho bhuñjatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva samgho nāma na ca<sup>4</sup> kiñci bhuñjanti. Tasmā na vattabbam samgho bhuñjati pivati khādati sāyatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā paravādissa.<sup>5</sup> Atha nam yadi samgho na bhuñjeyya samghabhattādikaranam niratthakam bhaveyyā 'ti codetum nanu atthi<sup>6</sup> keci samghabhattāni karontīti ādim āha gaṇabhojanan 'ti ādi. Yadi samgho na bhuñjeyya

<sup>1</sup> C. olāpātubhāva. <sup>2</sup> B. nisakkā. <sup>3</sup> B. byādheyyā.

<sup>4</sup> C. va. <sup>5</sup> B. itarassa. <sup>6</sup> B.—C. attha.

kassa ganabhojanādīni siyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. A t̄tha pānānīti idam pi yadi samgho na piveyya kass' etāni pānāni satthā anujāneyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAMGHO BHUÑJATĀTI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na vattabbam samghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva samgho nāma na ca sakkā tesam kiñci dātum na tehi patiganhitum na tesam dānena koci upakāro ijhati tasmā na vattabbam samghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi yadi samghassa dinnam na mahapphalam bhaveyya na nam satthā evam thomeyyā 'ti dassanattham vuttam sesam yathā pālim eva niyyatī.

NA VATTABBAM SAMGHASSA DINNAM  
MAHAPPHALAN 'TI KATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā na kiñci pari-bhuñjati lokānuvattanattham<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> paribhuñjamānam viya attānam<sup>4</sup> dasseti<sup>5</sup> tasmā<sup>6</sup> nirupakārattā na vattabbam tassa<sup>7</sup> dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Dipadānamaggio 'ti ādi mānussadussile pi dānam sahassagunam hoti kim aṅga<sup>8</sup> pana evarūpe aggapuggale 'ti dassanattham vuttam. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatī.

NA VATTABBAM BUDDHASSA DINNAM MAHAPPHALAN 'TI  
KATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. icchatī. <sup>2</sup> B. ñekā na vattabbam nattham.

<sup>3</sup> B.—C. na. <sup>4</sup> B. sattānam. <sup>5</sup> B.—C. otum.

<sup>6</sup> B. yasmā. <sup>7</sup> B. tasmī. <sup>8</sup> C. aham.

Idāni dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yadi patīggāhakato dakkhiṇā visujjhayya<sup>1</sup> mahaphalā bhaveyya. Dāyakena dānam dinnam patīggāhakena<sup>2</sup> vipāko nibbatti-to 'ti. Añño aññassa kārako bhaveyya. Parakatam sukha-dukham āpajjeyya. Añño kareyya añño patīsamvedeyya. Tasmā dāyakato va dānam visujjhati<sup>3</sup> no patīggāhakato dāyakass' eva cittavisuddhi vipākadāyikā hotīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa patiññā itarassa. Āhu ne y yo 'ti ādi. Yadi patīggāhakato dānam na visujjhayya kim assa āhuneyyādi-bhāvo kareyyā 'ti dassanattham vuttam. Aññ o aññassa kārako 'ti yadi dāyakassa dānacetanā patīggāhakena katā bhaveyya yuttarūpam siyā<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup> pana dānacetanā parisuddham<sup>6</sup> patīggāhakasamkhātam vatthum patīcca mahāvipākatthena visujjhati<sup>7</sup> tasmā acodanā esā patīggāhakato pi dānam visujjhatiti.

## DAKKHIÑĀVISUDDHIKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 11.

## SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. sujjheyya.      <sup>2</sup> B. oñena.      <sup>3</sup> B. oñiti.      <sup>4</sup> B. piyā.  
<sup>5</sup> B. kassa.      <sup>6</sup> B. patīsuddhi.      <sup>7</sup> B. vibhūti.

Idāni manussalokakathā nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenā 'ti suttam ayoniso gahetvā bhagavā Tusitabhavane nibbatto tath' eva vasati manussalokam āgacchati nimmittarūpamattakam<sup>1</sup> pan' ettha dassetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Vetulyakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam vutto-kāsenā<sup>2</sup> c' eva suttasādhanena ca saññāpetum na nu attiti adim āha. Loke jāto 'ti paravādī Tusitapuram samdhāya vadati. Satthāra pan' etam manussalokañ neva samdhāya vuttam. Lokam abhibhuyā 'ti paravādī manussalokam abhibhuyya viditvā<sup>3</sup> 'ti ditthiyā<sup>4</sup> vadati. Satthā pana ārammanalokam abhibhavītvā vihāsi anupalitto manussalokenā<sup>5</sup> 'ti paravādī manussalokena anupalittatam samdhāya vadati. Satthā pana lokadhammesu kilesehi anupalitto vihāsi. Tasma asādhakam etan 'ti.

## MANUSSALOKAKATHĀ.

## NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni dhammadesanākathā nāma hoti. Tattha Tusi-tapure thito bhagavā dhammadesanatthāya abhinimmitam<sup>6</sup> peseti. Tena c' eva tassa ca desanam sampaticchitvā āyasmata Ānandena dhammo desito na buddhena bhagavatā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Vetulyakānañ<sup>7</sup> c' eva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tena dhammo desito so yeva<sup>8</sup> satthā bhaveyyā 'ti codetum abhinimmito jino 'ti adim āha. Itaro

<sup>1</sup> C. nimittao.    <sup>2</sup> B. puñtho.    <sup>3</sup> B. abhibhavītā 'ti.<sup>4</sup> B. ditthitā.    <sup>5</sup> B. lokenā.    <sup>6</sup> C. animittam.<sup>7</sup> B. Vethullakānañ.<sup>8</sup> B. eva.

tathā asampaticchanto patikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## DHAMMADESANĀKATHĀ

## NITTĀTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni karuṇākathā nāma hoti. Tattha piyāyitānam vatthūnam vipattiyā sarāgānam rāgavasena karuṇāpatirūpakam pavattim disvā rāgo va karuṇā nāma so<sup>1</sup> bhagavato natthi. Tasmā natthi buddhassa bhagavato karuṇā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam karuṇā nām' esā nikkilesatāya c' eva sattārammanatāya ca cetovimuttiyā ca ekādasānisamsatāya<sup>2</sup> ca mettādīhi samānājātikā. Tasmā yadi bhagavato karuṇā natthi mettādayo pi ssa nā siyun 'ti codanattham natthi b u d d h a s s a b h a g a v a t o m e t t ā 'tī ādīm āha. Akāruṇiko 'ti pañhe tathārūpam apassanto patikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## KARUÑĀKATHĀ NITTĀTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni gandhajātakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam buddho bhagavā 'ti ayoniso pemavasena bhagavato uccārāpassāvo aññagandhajātē ativiya adhigāñhāti<sup>3</sup> natthi tato sugandhataram gandhajātān 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Andhakānam c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathāpālim eva niyyātīti.

## GANDHAJĀTAKATHĀ NITTĀTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni ekamaggakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam bhagavati ayoniso pemavasena bhagavā sotāpanno hutvā

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: ca.<sup>2</sup> B. ekārasāo.<sup>3</sup> B. abhiō.

sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī hutvā anāgāmī<sup>1</sup> anāgāmī hutvā arahattam sacchākāsi.<sup>2</sup> Eken' eva pana ariyamaggena cattāri phalāni sacchākāsīti<sup>3</sup> laddhi seyyathāpi tesāñ ñeva. Te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam catūhi<sup>4</sup> phalehi saddhiñ uppānnānam catunnām catunnām phassādīnam ekato samodhānavasena codetum catunnām phassādīnan 'ti ādim āha. Sotāpattimaggenā 'ti ādi kataramaggena sacchikarotiti pucchanattham vuttam. Arahattamaggenā 'ti ca vutte tena sakkāyaditthādinām pahānabhāvavasena<sup>5</sup> codeti. Bhagavā sotāpanno 'ti buddhabhūtassa sotāpannabhāvo natthiti patikkhipati. Parato pañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

## EKAMAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jhānasamākantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi —pe— pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakkavīcārānam vūpasāmā dutiyajjhānam tatiyajjhānam catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharatīti imam paṭipātidesanam nissāya tassa jhānassa upacārappavattim<sup>6</sup> vinā va jhānā jhānām samākamatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimāsakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te dutiyajjhānupacāram appatvā uppatipātiyā pathamajjhānā<sup>7</sup> dutiyajjhānañ c' eva samākamati pathamato tatiyam<sup>8</sup> dutiyato<sup>9</sup> catuttham pi samākameyyā 'ti codetum p a t h a m a j j h ā n ā 'ti ādim āha. Yā p a t h a m a s s ā 'ti ādi. Yadi pathamato anantaram<sup>9</sup> dutiyam<sup>10</sup> dutiyādihi vā tatiyādini samāpajjati ekāpajjanena<sup>11</sup> samāpajjeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Kāme<sup>12</sup> ādīnavato 'ti pathamam kāme ādīnavato manasikaroto

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: vā. <sup>2</sup> C. saccikāsi. <sup>3</sup> C. saccikāsīti.<sup>4</sup> B. adds: catūhi. <sup>5</sup> B. pahānāo. <sup>6</sup> B. °sampatti.<sup>7</sup> C. °nam. <sup>8</sup> B. omits. <sup>9</sup> C. antaram.<sup>10</sup> C. omits. <sup>11</sup> C. °vajjanena. <sup>12</sup> C. ñāne.

pacchā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> jhānakkhaṇe pan' esa nimittam eva manasikarotīti. Tañ ñeva paṭhaman 'ti yadi purimajavanato pacchimajavanam viya anantaram uppajjeyya. Thapetvā purimapacchimabhāvam lakkhanato tañ ñeva tam bhaveyyā 'ti codetum pucchatī. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Vivicca' eva kāme hīti ādihi patipātiyā jhānānam desitabhāvam dīpeti na anantarrupatti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## JHĀNASAMĀKANTIKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni jhānantarikakathā<sup>2</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samaye pañcakanaye pañca jhānāni na vibhattāni kevalam tayo. Samādhi udditthā<sup>3</sup> 'ti avitakkavicāramattassa samādhino okāsam ajānantānam pathamassa ca dutiyassa jhānassa anantare jhānantarikā nāma esā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Sammitiyānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam jhānam pi cetasikā dhammā phassādayo pi tasmā yadi jhānantarikā nāma na<sup>4</sup> bhaveyya phassantarikādīhi pi te bhavitabban 'ti codanattham atthi phassantarakā 'ti ādim aha. Dutiyassa ca jhānassā 'ti yadi jhānantarikā nāma bhaveyya dutiyatatiyādīni pi jhānān' eva tesam pi antarikāya<sup>5</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam. So<sup>6</sup> kevalam laddhiyā abhāvena patikkhipati c' eva patijānāti ca. Paṭhamassa cā 'ti puṭṭho laddhivasena patijānāti. Savitakko savicāro 'ti ādi. Tinnam pi samādhinam samādhībhāve samāne avitakko avicāramatto va samādhijjhānantariko na itaro 'ti koci<sup>7</sup> ettha visesahetū<sup>8</sup> 'ti codanattham vuttam dvinnam jhānānam pacceuppānānam 'ti pathamadutiyāni samdhāya pucchatī. Itaro tesam pacceuppānānam yeva

<sup>1</sup> B. uppajja. <sup>2</sup> C. °yakathā. <sup>3</sup> C. uddhi°; B. udi°.<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> C. °yā. <sup>6</sup> C. omits.<sup>7</sup> B. ko.<sup>8</sup> C. visesabhū.

anantare<sup>1</sup> avitakko vicāramatto samādhijjhānantarikā nāma hotīti laddhiyā patijānāti. Paṭhamajjhānaṁ nīruddhaṇ<sup>2</sup> 'ti putṭīho. Tiṇṇam ekakkhaṇe pavatti na yuttā 'ti patijānāti. Animittavīhāramatto<sup>3</sup> samādhī paṭhamam jhānan 'ti catukkanyavasena pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Sakavādī tasmiṁ naye tassa abhāvā patikkhipati. Nanutayo samādhīti ettha assamādhippāyena gatesu tīsu samādhīsu dve samādhī jhānān' eva na jhānantarikā. Evam itarena pi jhānen' eva bhavitabbam na jhānantarikāyā 'ti.

## JHĀNANTARIKAKATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni samāpanno<sup>1</sup> saddam sunātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā pathamajjhānassa<sup>5</sup> saddo kaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> vutto bhagavatā. Yadi ca samāpanno tam suneyya katham kaṇṭako siyā. Tasmā samāpanno saddam sunātīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseriyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Cakkhunā rūpam passatīti ādi samāpannassa tāva pañcadvāram<sup>7</sup> pavattam natthi. Tasmā<sup>8</sup> asati yadi so saddam suneyya rūpam pi passeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Saddo kaṇṭako 'ti vikkhepakaranattā<sup>9</sup> vuttam.<sup>10</sup> Olārikena hi saddena sotē ghaṭṭite<sup>10</sup> pathamajjhānato vutthānam hoti. Tena tam<sup>11</sup> vuttam tasmā asādhakam. Dutiyajjhānassā 'ti ādi yathā añño pi kaṇṭako anto<sup>12</sup> samāpattiyaṁ natthi.<sup>13</sup> Evam sad dasava nam pīti codanattham vuttam. Sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO<sup>1</sup> SADDAM SUNĀTĪTI KATHĀ.

## NITTĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits. <sup>2</sup> C. nirujjhān.<sup>3</sup> B. avitakko vicāramatto. <sup>4</sup> C. omits till the end of 7.<sup>5</sup> B. pathamassa. <sup>6</sup> C. khandhake; B. kaṇḍako.<sup>7</sup> B. pañca. <sup>8</sup> B. tasmi. <sup>9</sup> B. ḫkadattā.<sup>10</sup> C. sotena sadhim tena. <sup>11</sup> B. netam.<sup>12</sup> C. attano. <sup>13</sup> B. tattha.

Idāni cakkhunā rūpam passatiti kathā nāma hoti. Taṭṭha cakkhunā rūpam disvā 'ti vacanam nissāya pasādacakkhum eva rūpam passatiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patīññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi cakkhunā rūpam passeyya rūpena rūpam passeyyā 'ti codetum<sup>1</sup> rūpena rūpam passatiti ādim āha. Itaro rūpāyatanaṁ samdhāya patikkhipitvā puna puttho cakkhum eva samdhāya patijānāti.<sup>2</sup> Paṭijānātiti ettha assa adhippāyo. Passatiti mayam patijānānam samdhāya pucchāma na cakkhupasamhārattam<sup>3</sup> tasmā vadehi<sup>4</sup> tāva kin te cakkumā rūpena rūpam patijānātiti. Itaro purimanayen' eva patikkhipati c' eva patijānātiti ca. Atha nam evamsante rūpam pi manoviññānam āpajjati tam<sup>5</sup> hi patijānāti nāmā<sup>6</sup> 'ti codetum rūpam manoviññānan 'ti āha. Itaro lesam alabhanto patikkhipat' eva. Atthi cakkhusa āvajja nā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādi. Yadi cakkhu patijānānaṭṭhena passati cakkhuvīññānassa viya<sup>8</sup> tassāpi āvattanāya<sup>9</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchatī. Itaro yasmā na<sup>10</sup> āvajjanapati badham<sup>11</sup> cakkhunā tam āvajjanānantaram uppajjati tasmāna h' evā<sup>12</sup> 'ti patikkhipati. So tena saddam 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam passatiti sambhārakathānayena vuttam. Yathāpi usunā vijjhanto pi dhanunā vijjhātiti vuccati. Evam cakkhuvīññānena passanto cakkhunā passatiti vutto. Tasmā asādhakam etam. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

## CAKKHUNĀ RŪPAM PASSATITI KATHĀ

## NITTĀ. 9.

## ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. adds : tvam. <sup>2</sup> C. omits till samdhāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. cakkhumasam<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B. hi tehi. <sup>5</sup> B. otihi hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. patijānāmā 'ti. <sup>7</sup> C. ājānā; B. vajjanā.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits. <sup>9</sup> B. āvajjanāssa. <sup>10</sup> C. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. obandham. <sup>12</sup> B. hetū.

Idāni kilesappahānakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kilesappahānam<sup>2</sup> nāma atthi. Pahinakilesassa ca atītā pi kilesā pahinā ca<sup>3</sup> honti anāgatā pi paccuppannā pi tasmat<sup>4</sup> atite kilese jahati anāgate na<sup>4</sup> pi paccuppanne na<sup>4</sup> piti yesampi laddhi seyyathā pi ekaccānam<sup>5</sup> Uttarā-pathakānam te samdhāya atīte 'ti ādisu<sup>5</sup> pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam yathāpālim eva niyyatīti. Natt hi kilesajahana<sup>6</sup> 'ti imasmin pana paravādi-pañhe yasmā kacavaram<sup>6</sup> jahantassa kacavare<sup>6</sup> chaddana-vāyāmo viya kilese jahantassa na atītādibhedesu kilesesu vāyāmo atthi nibbānārammane<sup>7</sup> pana ariyamagge pavattite kilesā anuppannā yeva na<sup>4</sup> uppajjantīti pahinā nāma honti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti pañikkhipati. Tena hi atīte kilese<sup>8</sup> ja hatīti ādi pana yasmā natthi kilesajahana<sup>9</sup> 'ti na vattabbam tasmā<sup>9</sup> atītādibhede pajahatīti chalena vuttam.

**KILESAJAHANAKATHĀ**  
**NITTHITĀ. 1.**

Idāni suññatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha suññatā 'ti dve suññatā khandhānañ ca anattalakkhañam nibbānañ ca tesu anattalakkhañam tāva ekaccam ekena pariyāyena siyā samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannam nibbānam apariyāpannam eva imam pana vibhāgam agahetvā suññatā samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Animi tta n 'ti sabbanimittarahitam nibbānam appañihito 'ti pi tass' eva nāmam. Kasmañ pan' etam ābhatan 'ti

<sup>1</sup> B. ojahana<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> B. va.    <sup>3</sup> B. vā.    <sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. ādi.    <sup>6</sup> B. gajavaram.    <sup>7</sup> B. nippahannā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits..    <sup>9</sup> C. yasmā.

Avibhajjavādivāde dosāropanattham. Yassa hi avibhajitvā<sup>1</sup> ekamsen' eva suññatā samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi. Tassa nibbānam pi samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannan 'ti āpajjati. Imassa dosassāropanattham animittam appanihitan 'ti ābhatan.<sup>2</sup> Itaro tassa pariyāpannabhāvam anichanto paṭikkhipati. Sam k hār a k k h a n d h o n a a n i c c o 'ti ādi nibbānasamkhātāya suññatāya aniccabhāvāpattidosadassanattham vuttam. Samkhārakkhandhassa suññatāya<sup>3</sup> 'ti yadi aññassa khandhassa suññatā aññakhandhapariyāpannasamkhārakkhandhasuññatāya<sup>4</sup> pi sesakkhandhapariyāpannāya bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sam k hār a k k h a n d h a s s a suññatā n a v a t - t a b b ā 'ti ādi.<sup>5</sup> Yadi samkhārakkhandhasuññatā<sup>6</sup> sesakkhandhapariyāpannā na hoti. Sesakkhandhasuññatā pi samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā nāma ahositi patilomadassanattham vuttam. Suññam idam bhikkhave samkhārā 'ti suttam parasamayato<sup>7</sup> ābhatam.<sup>8</sup> Tattha sam k hārā 'ti sabbe samkhārā anicca 'ti āgatātthāne viya pañca khandhā te ca<sup>9</sup> attaniyasuññatā<sup>10</sup> suññatā<sup>11</sup> 'ti sāsanāvacaram<sup>12</sup> hoti. Na virujjhati tasmā anuññatam. Yasmā pan' etam suññatāya samkhārakkhandhapariyāpannata<sup>13</sup> dīpeti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## SUÑÑATĀKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sāmaññaphalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggavīthiyam pi phalasamāpattiya<sup>14</sup> pi ariyamaggassa vipākacittam sāmaññaphalam nāmā 'ti sakasamaye samnitthānam yesam pana tathā<sup>14</sup> agahetvā kilesappahānañ c' eva phalapattiñ<sup>15</sup> ca sāmaññaphalam tasmā asamkhatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya pucchā

<sup>1</sup> B. avibhajitvā. <sup>2</sup> C. āhatam. <sup>3</sup> B. oṭā.

<sup>4</sup> C. aññe khandhe. <sup>5</sup> B. ādissati. <sup>6</sup> B. oκhandhassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. pasassamassato. <sup>8</sup> B. āgatam. <sup>9</sup> C. va.

<sup>10</sup> C. attatta. <sup>11</sup> B. suññā. <sup>12</sup> B. oκavaram.

<sup>13</sup> B. oκhāvam. <sup>14</sup> C. panatthā. <sup>15</sup> B. phaluppattiñ.

sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetṭhāvut-tanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyatī.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yam yam paṭila-bhāti tassa tassa paṭilabho patti nāma sā ca asamkhatā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbasesiyānañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyatī. Na v a t t a b - b a n 'ti ādi yāya laddhiyā patti asamkhatā 'ti maññati. Tam pakāsetum vuttam. Tattha sakavādī n a h ' e v a v a t t a b b e 'ti patikkhipanto <sup>1</sup> kevalam pattiyyā rūpādi-bhāvam na sampaticchati. Na hi patti nāma koci dhammo atthi na <sup>2</sup> pana asamkhatabhāvam anujānāti. Itaro pana patikkhepamatten' eva asamkhatā 'ti laddhim patiṭṭhāpeti. Sā ayoniso patiṭṭhāpitattā appatiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

PATTIKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni tathatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam rūpā-dinam sabbadhammānam rūpādisabhāvata samkhatā tathatā nāma atthi. Sā ca samkhatesu rūpādisu apariyā-pannattā asamkhatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam idhāpi hetṭhāvuttanayattā pākaṭam evā 'ti.

TATHATĀKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kusalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha anavajjam pi kusalam itthavipākānam <sup>3</sup> pi anavajjam nāma kilesavippayuttam ayam nayo ṭhāpetvā akusalam sabbadhamme <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °pento.

<sup>2</sup> B. tada.

<sup>3</sup> B. idha vipākam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °dhammo.

bhajati. Itthavipākan<sup>1</sup> nāma āyatim<sup>2</sup> āyati-uppattipavat-tesu itthaphalanippahādakam<sup>3</sup> puññam<sup>4</sup> ayam nayo kusalattike ādipadam eva bhajati yesam pana imam vibhāgam agahetvā anavajjabhāvamatten' eva nibbānam kusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam tesam itthavipākaṭthena nibbānassa kusalatābhāvam<sup>5</sup> dipetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena patiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

## KUSALAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni accantaniyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sakim nimuggo va hotiti suttam nissāya. Atthi puthujjanassa accantaniyāmatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Mātughātakādīnañ ca samāne micchattaniyāme mātughātakādīhi pi te accantaniyatehi bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam itaro niyatamicchādītthiko sam-khārakhānuko<sup>6</sup> bhavantare niyato va. Ime pana ekasmiñ ūnēva attabhāve 'ti laddhiyā n a h' evā 'ti patikkhipati. Vicikicchā uppajje y yā 'ti ayam<sup>7</sup> niyato vā<sup>8</sup> no<sup>9</sup> vā 'ti evam uppajjeyyā 'ti pucchatī. Itaro anuppattikāranam apassanto patijānāti. An uppajje y yā 'ti puttho pana yam ditthim āsevanto<sup>10</sup> niyāmam okkanto tattha anuppattim samdhāya patijānāti. Tato pahinā 'ti puttho maggena appahinattā patikkhipati ditthim ārabbha asamudācārato<sup>11</sup> patijānāti. Atha nam yasmā pahānam nāma vinā ariyamaggena natthi tasmā tassa vasen' eva codetum sotāpattim a g g e n ā<sup>12</sup> 'ti ādim āha. So eka-maggeneapi<sup>13</sup> appahinattā patikkhipati. Puna k a t a m e n ā

<sup>1</sup> B. idha.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. idha<sup>o</sup>.<sup>4</sup> B. suññam.<sup>5</sup> C. ottābhāvam.<sup>6</sup> B. samsāra<sup>o</sup>.<sup>7</sup> C. āhidi.<sup>8</sup> C. omits.<sup>9</sup> C. ne.<sup>10</sup> C. aseva<sup>o</sup>.<sup>11</sup> B. apa<sup>o</sup>.<sup>12</sup> B. ḡggenāpattiti.<sup>13</sup> B. ḡti.

'ti puṭṭho micchāmaggam samdhāya akusalena 'ti āha. Uccedaditthi uppajjeyyā 'ti dutiyaniyāmup-pattim pucchati. Itaro yasmā ye pi te ukalāvassahaññā<sup>1</sup> natthikavādā<sup>2</sup> ariyavādā ahetuvādā 'ti vacanato tisso pi niyatamicchāditthiyo ekassa uppajjanti. Tasmā patijānāti Atha nam nanu<sup>3</sup> nāma so accantaniyato<sup>4</sup> 'ti codetum hañci ti ādim āha. Accantaniyatassa hi dutiyaniyāmo niratthako. N' uppajjeyyā 'ti pañhe yam sassatadiṭṭhiyā sassatan 'ti gahitam tad eva ucchijjissatiti gahetvā anuppattim samdhāya patijānāti. Pahinā 'ti puṭṭho maggena appahinattā patikkhipati. Vuttanayena anup-pajjanato patijānāti. Sassa tadiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam vicikicchāvare vuttanayam eva. Na vatta bān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa tassa suttassa atthitāya patiññā sakavādissa. Na pana so bhavantare pi nimuggo va. Imasmiñ ñeva hi bhave abhabbo so tam diṭṭhim pajahitum 'ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti. Sabbakālam ummujjītvā<sup>5</sup> nimujjatiti ādi vacanamatte<sup>6</sup> abhinivesam akatvā attho pariyesitabbo 'ti dassanattham vuttan 'ti.

## ACCANTANIYĀMAKATHĀ

## NITTTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha lokiya saddhā yeva nāma na saddhindriyam. Tathā lokiya viriyam sati samādhi paññā. Paññā yeva nāma na<sup>7</sup> paññindriyan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānañ c' eva Mahimsāsakānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Natthi<sup>8</sup> lokiya saddhā 'ti ādi yasmā<sup>9</sup> lokiya pi saddhādayo va<sup>10</sup> dhammā ādhipatiyatthena<sup>11</sup> indriyam na

<sup>1</sup> B. ukkathakavassa rāññā.<sup>2</sup> B. °vāti.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.   <sup>4</sup> B. °niyamo.   <sup>5</sup> B. uppajjītvā.<sup>6</sup> B. napajjana°.   <sup>7</sup> C. omits.   <sup>8</sup> C. yasmim.<sup>9</sup> C. ca.<sup>10</sup> B. adhi°.

saddhādīhi aññām saddhindriyādi<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi. Tasmā lokiyanām pi saddhādīnañ ñeva saddhindriyādibhāvadassanattham vuttam. Attihilo kiyomano 'ti ādi. Yathā te lokiya pi manādayo va dhammā manindriyādīni evam lokiya saddhādayo pi saddhindriyādīni upamāya tass' eva 'tthassa vibhāvanatham vuttam. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatī.

## INDRIYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKŪNAVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. °yāni.

Idāni asam̄cicca kathā nāma hoti. Tattha anantariyavatthūni nāma garūni bhāriyāni. Tasmā asam̄ciccāpi<sup>1</sup> tesu vatthūsu vikopitesu anantariko<sup>2</sup> hotīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam. Te sam̄dhāya a s a m c i c c ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena patiññā itarassa. Atha nam̄ yasmā anantarikakammam nāma kammapathappattam yadi ca asam̄ciccakammapathabhedo siyā avasesā pāñatipātādayo pi asam̄cicca<sup>3</sup> bhavyeyun 'ti codanattham a s a m c i c c a pāñām h a n t v ā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpāya laddhīyābhāvena patikkhipati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyatīti. Na v a t t a b b a m m ā t u g h ā t a k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa.<sup>4</sup> Rogapatikārādikāle asam̄cicca ghātam sam̄dhāya patiññā sakavādissa. Nanu mātā jīvitā voropitā 'ti pañhe hi<sup>5</sup> pi asam̄cicca voropitam sam̄dhāya patiññā sakavādiss' eva. Adhippāyam pana agahetvā h a n c i t i laddhipatit̄thāpanam itarassa. Tam ayoniso patit̄thāpitattā appatit̄thitam eva. Pitughātakādisu pi es eva nayo. Samghabhedake pana dhammasaññām<sup>6</sup> sam̄dhāya s a m g h a b h e d o ā n a n t a r i k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa samghasamaggam bhedetvāna<sup>7</sup> kappam mirayamhi paccatīti vacanam ayoniso gahetvā patiññā paravādissa. Puna s a b b o 'ti sakapakkhe<sup>8</sup> dhammasaññim<sup>9</sup> sam̄dhāya patikkhipati parapakkhe dhammasaññim<sup>9</sup> sam̄dhāya patijānāti. Dhammasaññipāñhadvaye<sup>10</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti suttam ekanten' eva dhammavādissa ānantarikābhāvadassanattham<sup>11</sup> vuttam. Āpāyiko nerayiko 'ti gāthāya<sup>12</sup> pi adhammavādī yeva adhippeto. Itaro pana adhippā-

<sup>1</sup> C. ti.    <sup>2</sup> C. oto.    <sup>3</sup> C. adds: pāñā.    <sup>4</sup> C. saka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.    <sup>6</sup> B. saññī; C. saññā.    <sup>7</sup> B. bhetvāna.

<sup>8</sup> C. okha.    <sup>9</sup> B.—C. oñī.    <sup>10</sup> C. onaye.

<sup>11</sup> B. anantarika°.    <sup>12</sup> B. tatthāya.

yam agahetvā laddhim patitīthāpeti.<sup>1</sup> Sā ayoniso patitīthāpitattā appatitīthitā yevā 'ti.

## ASAMCICCAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham nānam lokiyañ ca lokuttarañ ca lokuttaralokiyasamāpattiñnānam<sup>2</sup> pi hoti.<sup>3</sup> Dānādivasena pavattam<sup>4</sup> kammassa katañ nānam pi lokuttaram saccaparicchedakam<sup>5</sup> maggañānam pi phalañānam pi. Imam pana vibhāgam akatvā saccaparicchedakam eva nānam na itaram tasmā natthi puthujanassa nānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādanam te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Paññā 'ti ādi nānam eva ca na dassanattham vuttam. Tenedam<sup>6</sup> dipeti. Yadi tassa nānam natthi paññādayo pi natthi. Atha paññādayo<sup>7</sup> atthi nānam pi atthi. Kasmā paññādīnam<sup>8</sup> nānato anaññattā. Paññādīnam<sup>9</sup> samāpattiñnānadassanattham vuttam. Dānam dadeyā 'ti ādi<sup>3</sup> kammassa katañnānassa dukkham patijānātiti lokuttaramaggañānam eva dipeti na ca lokuttaram eva nānan 'ti.

## NĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni nirayapālakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niraye nerayikakammān<sup>10</sup> eva nirayapālarūpena<sup>11</sup> vaddhenti.<sup>12</sup> Natthi nirayapālā nāma sattā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tattha nirayapālā na siyum kammañārañā<sup>13</sup> pi na bhavyeyum kārañikesu<sup>14</sup> hi satikārañā 'ti codetum

<sup>1</sup> B. °petvā. <sup>2</sup> C. lokiyañ samāpatti°. <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. pavattitum. <sup>5</sup> B. sattā°; C. saccapatio.

<sup>6</sup> B. tenevā. <sup>7</sup> B. saññā°. <sup>8</sup> B. saññā°.

<sup>9</sup> C. katham. <sup>10</sup> B. nerayaka°. <sup>11</sup> B. °rūpavasena.

<sup>12</sup> B. sodhenti. <sup>13</sup> B. °rakā. <sup>14</sup> C. kārañiko.

natthi nirayesū 'ti ādim āha. Atti manus-sesū 'ti paccakkhena nāpanattham vuttam. Yathā hi manussesu satikāraṇikesu kāraṇā evam tattha pīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Atti nirayesū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa<sup>1</sup> paṭiññā itarassa. Na<sup>2</sup> Vessabhū no pi ca pettirajā<sup>3</sup> 'ti paravādinā sakasamayato suttam ābhatham.<sup>4</sup> Tam pana sāsanāvacarikan 'ti sakavādinā anuññātam. Tattha Vessabhū 'ti eko devo pettirajā<sup>2</sup> 'ti pettivisaye peto mahiddhiko Somādayo pākāṭakāyo<sup>5</sup> ca. Idam vuttam hoti. Attano kammehi ito panunnam paralokam pattam<sup>6</sup> tam purisam na ete Vessabhū-ādayo hananti. Yehi pana so kammehi<sup>7</sup> tattha panunno tāni sakāni kammāni ss' eva<sup>8</sup> nam tattha hanantīti<sup>9</sup> kammassa katham dipeti na nirayapālānam abhāvam. Sakavādinā pana tam enam bhikkhave 'ti ābhatañi<sup>10</sup> suttapadāni tattha<sup>11</sup> n' evā 'ti.

## NIRAYAPĀLAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni tiracchānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha devesu Erāvanādayo devaputtā hatthivāṇnam assavaṇnam vikubbanti. Nathi tattha tiracchānagatā. Yesam pana tiracchānavāṇino devaputte disvā atti devesu tiracchāgatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi devayoniyam tiracchānagatā siyun 'ti tiracchānayoniyam pi devā siyun 'ti codetum atti tiracchānagatā te sū<sup>12</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Kitā 'ti ādi yesam so abhāvam icchatī te dassetum vuttam. Erāvanō 'ti pañhe tassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Na tiracchānagatāya. Hatthikkhanḍhā<sup>13</sup> 'ti ādi. Yadi<sup>14</sup> tattha hatthiādayo siyum hatthikkhandhādayo pi siyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Tattha yāvasikā 'ti

<sup>1</sup> B. para<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. ovācā.

<sup>4</sup> C. āharatam.      <sup>5</sup> B. pākāṭo eva.      <sup>6</sup> C. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> C. adds: ye.      <sup>8</sup> C. seva.      <sup>9</sup> B. mahantanīti.

<sup>10</sup> B. āga<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>11</sup> B. nibhattān' evā.      <sup>12</sup> B. ḡatesū.

<sup>13</sup> B. obandhā.      <sup>14</sup> C. omits.

yāvasadāya<sup>1</sup> kāraṇikā 'ti hatthācariyādayo.<sup>2</sup> Ye hi te nānāvidham kāraṇam kareyyum. Bhattakārakā<sup>3</sup> 'ti hatthiādinam bhattarandhakā. Na h' evā 'ti tathā anic-chanto paṭikkhipati.

## TIRACCHĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni maggakathā nāma hoti. Yesam pubbe va<sup>4</sup> kho panassa kāyassa kammam ājivo parisuddho<sup>5</sup> hotiti idāñ c' eva suttam sammāvācākammantajivānañ ca cittavip-payuttam<sup>6</sup> nissāya nippariyāyena pañcaṅgiko 'va maggo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānam te sañdhāya pañ-caṅgi-kō 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sammāvācā maggaṅgañ<sup>7</sup> ca na maggo 'ti ādi parasamayavasena vuttam. Parasamayasmim hi sammāvācādayo maggaṅgan<sup>8</sup> 'ti āgatā. Rūpattā pana maggo na hotiti vanṇitā. Sammāditthi maggaṅgan 'ti ādi maggassa amaggatā nāma natthiti dassanattham vuttam. Pubbe va kho pan'assā 'ti sutte parisuddhasilassa maggabhāvanā hoti na itarassā 'ti āgamaniyapatiṭpadāya visuddhabhāvadassanattham<sup>9</sup> kāyakammam vacikammam ājivo suparisuddho hotiti vuttam. Na imehi vinā pañcaṅgikabhāvadassanattham.<sup>10</sup> Ten' evāha. Evam assāyam<sup>11</sup> ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripurim<sup>12</sup> gacchatīti. Sakavādinā āgatasuttam nitat-tham evā 'ti.

## MAGGAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dhammadakkappavattane dvādasākāram nānam sañdhāya dvādasavat-thukam nānam lokuttaran 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> B. yava°. <sup>2</sup> C. hatthi°. <sup>3</sup> B. °ñā. <sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. suvi°. <sup>6</sup> B. adds : tam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds : sā.

<sup>8</sup> C. maggahan 'ti; B. maggan. <sup>9</sup> B. visuddhi°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °bhāvana°. <sup>11</sup> B. °yatam. <sup>12</sup> B. °suddhi.

Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace tam dvādasavatthukam dvādasahi maggañānehi bhavitabban 'ti codetum d vā dasā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro maggassa ekattam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ekasmim<sup>1</sup> sacce saccañāna-kiccañānakatañānam vasena ñānanānattam samdhāya paṭijānāti. D vā - dasa sotāpattim a g gā<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti suttam saddhim pubbabhāgā-parabhāgehi ñānanānattam dipeti. Na ariyapuggalassa<sup>3</sup> dvādasāñānam tam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## ÑĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀTĀ. 6.

VĀSATIMO VAGGO.

CATUTTHO<sup>4</sup> PANNĀSAKO<sup>4</sup> NITTĀHITO.<sup>4</sup><sup>1</sup> B. ekeka°.<sup>2</sup> B. °gan.<sup>3</sup> B. °maggassa.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

Idāni sāsanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tisso samgītiyo samdhāya sāsanam navam katan 'ti ca atthi koci tathāgatassa sāsanam navam karotiti ca labbhā tathāgatasāsanam<sup>1</sup> navam kātun 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya tīsu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Satipatthānā 'ti ādi sāsanam nāma satipatthānādayo c' eva ariyadhammā kusalādīnañ ca desitā.<sup>2</sup> Tattha yena<sup>3</sup> bhagavatā desitā satipatthānādayo thapetvā te aññesam vā satipatthānādīnam kārañena<sup>4</sup> akusalādīnam vā kusalādibhāvākārañena sāsanam navakatam<sup>5</sup> nāma bhavyeyya. Kin tam<sup>6</sup> evam katam kenaci atthi koci vā evam karoti. Labbhā vā evam kātun<sup>7</sup> 'ti tīsu pi pucchāsu codanattham vuttam. Sesam sabbattha yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.

## SĀSANAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni avivittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yassa puggalassa yo dhammo paceuppanno so tena avivitto nāmā 'ti idam sakasamaye samñīthānam yasmā pana puthujjanena tedhātukā dhammā apariññatā tasmā so ekakkhaṇe yeva sabbehi pi tedhātukehi dhammehi avivitto 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Phasēhīti ādi sabbesam phassādīnam ekakkhaṇe pavattidosadassanattham vuttam. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## AVIVITTAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. ḡatassa.<sup>2</sup> B. desanā.<sup>3</sup> B. ye.<sup>4</sup> B. kara°.<sup>5</sup> B. navam katam.<sup>6</sup> B. ti.<sup>7</sup> C. ñātun.

Idāni samyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā<sup>1</sup> sabbam buddhavisayam na jānāti. Tasmā tassa tattha avijjāvicikicchā hi appahinā 'ti bhavitabban 'ti samñāya atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya arahattapattiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya puechā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atthi kiñci s a k kāya d i t̄ h i t i ādi arahato sabbasamyojanappahānadassanattham vuttam. S a b b a m b u d d h a v i s a y a n 'ti pañhadvaye arahato sabbaññūtaññābhāvena patisedho kato<sup>2</sup> na avijjāvicikicchānam appahānenā. Itaro pana tesam appahinatam samdhāya t e n a h i t i laddhiñ patiñthapeti. Sā ayoniso patiñthāpitattā appatiñthitā hotiti.

## SAMYOJANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni iddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhi nām' esā katthaci ijhati katthaci<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> ijhati<sup>3</sup> aniccādīnam<sup>4</sup> niccādīkarane ekanten' eva<sup>5</sup> ijhati. Sabhāgasam̄tati pana parivattetvā visabhāgasam̄tikarane vā sabhāgasam̄tivases' eva tappavattane<sup>6</sup> vā yesam atthāya kayirati tesam puññādīni kārañāni nissāya katthaci ijhati.<sup>7</sup> Bhikkhūnam atthāya pāniyassa sappikhīrādikarane viya<sup>8</sup> mahādhātunidhāne dīpādīnam cirasam̄tānappavattane<sup>9</sup> viya cā<sup>10</sup> 'ti idam sakasamaye samñiñthānam. Ayam<sup>11</sup> pana āyasmā Pilindavaccho<sup>12</sup> rañño pāsādam suvannan 'ti<sup>13</sup> va adhīmucci<sup>14</sup> tam nissāya yesam atthi adhīppāya-iddhiti<sup>15</sup> laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya atthi adhīppāya-idhīti puechā sakavādissa. Tattha adhīppāyo iddhiti adhīppāya-iddhīti. Yathādhīppāyam ijhanam iddhīti<sup>16</sup> attho.

<sup>1</sup> C. oham. <sup>2</sup> B. tato. <sup>3</sup> B. omits. <sup>4</sup> B. oññīni.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: na. <sup>6</sup> B. cidadadavattane.

<sup>7</sup> B. icchatī. <sup>8</sup> C. omits. <sup>9</sup> C. visa°. <sup>10</sup> C. vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. yam. <sup>12</sup> C. Pilindi°. <sup>13</sup> C. suvannanavanne va.

<sup>14</sup> C. adhimucchi; B. suvannan te va atthi pucchi.

<sup>15</sup> C. laddhī ti. <sup>16</sup> C. adds: atthi.

Āma n tā 'ti laddhimatte thatvā<sup>1</sup> patiññā itarassa.<sup>2</sup> Atha nam aniccānam niccatāya<sup>3</sup> anuyuñjitum nicca p a n nā r u k k hā h o n tū 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Laddhipatiñthāpane pi suva n nā c a p a n ā sī ti rañño puññupanissayena āsi na kevalam therassa. Adhippāyen' eva tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## IDDHIKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Idāni buddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha thapetvā tasmim tasmin<sup>4</sup> kāle sariravemattatam āyuvemattatam pabhāve-mattatañ<sup>5</sup> ca sesehi buddhadhammehi buddhānam bud-dhehi hinātirekatā nāma natthi. Yesam pana avisesena ca<sup>6</sup> atthīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya atthi buddhāna n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam buddhadhammehi anuyuñjitum sati-pa tthāna to 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vasena hinātirittatam apassanto pañikkhipat' eva.

## BUDDHAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbadisākathā nāma hoti. Tattha catūsu disāsu hetthā upari<sup>7</sup> samantato lokadhātusamnivesam<sup>8</sup> sabbalokadhātūsu ca buddhā atthīti attano vikappam<sup>9</sup> uppādetvā sabbadisāsu buddhā tiñthantiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Ma-hāsamghikānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Purattimāyā 'ti puttho Sakyamunim samdhāya pañikkhipati. Puna puttho laddhivasena aññalokadhātuyam thitam samdhāya patijānāti. Kin nām' eso bhagavā 'ti ādi sace nam<sup>10</sup> jānāsi nāmā 'ti<sup>11</sup> vasena namā kathēhīti codanatham vuttam. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

## SABBADISĀKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

• 1 B. thapetvā. 2 B. paravādissa. 3 B. anio.

4 B. omits. 5 B. sabhāo. 6 B. eva.

7 B. uparihi. 8 C. omits. 9 B. vikabbasippam.

10 C. ta nam. 11 C. di.

Idāni dhammadhā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā rūpādayo rūpādisabhāvena niyatā na tam sabhāvam jahanti<sup>1</sup> tasmā sabbe dhammadā niyatā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya s a b b e d h a m m ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nām sace te niyatā micchattaniyatā vā siyum sammattaniyatā vā ito añño niyamo<sup>3</sup> atthīti codetum m i c c h a t t a n i y a t a t i<sup>4</sup> ādim āha. Tattha vikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādissa. Rūpām rūpātthēnā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādi yen' atthēna<sup>6</sup> niyatā<sup>7</sup> 'ti vadati tassa vasena codetum vuttam. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Rūpām hi rūpātthēna niyatan<sup>8</sup> 'ti rūpām rūpām eva na vedanādisabhāvan<sup>9</sup> 'ti adhippāyena<sup>5</sup> vattabbam. Iti<sup>4</sup> ito aññathā<sup>6</sup> na vattabbam. Tasmā rūpātthato aññassa rūpāssa abhāvā<sup>7</sup> rūpasabhāvo hi rūpāttho. Rūpasabhāvo ca<sup>8</sup> rūpām eva na rūpāto añño vedanādihi pan' assa nānattapāññāpanattham<sup>9</sup> eso vohāro hoti. Tasmā rūpām rūpātthēna niyatan<sup>8</sup> 'ti vuttam hoti. Niyatañ ca nāma micchattaniyatam vā siyā sammattaniyatam vā ito añño niyamo nāma natthiti. Atha kasmā paṭijānātīti atthantaravasena. Rūpām rūpātthēna niyatan<sup>8</sup> 'ti ettha hi rūpām rūpām eva na vedanādisabhāvan<sup>9</sup> 'ti ayam attho tasmā paṭijānāti. Ito aññathā<sup>6</sup> pan' assa niyatattham<sup>9</sup> natthiti. Puna ten' eva nayena codetum m i c c h a t t a n i y a t a n<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Tam sabbam uttānattham eva. Tena hi rūpan<sup>10</sup> 'ti laddhi pi ayoniso patitthāpittā appatitthitā va hotīti.

## DHAMMAKATHĀ NITTĀTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā ditthādhammadhāvedanīyādīni ditthādhammadhāvedanīyatātthādihi niyatāni. Tasmā sabbe kammā niyatā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

<sup>1</sup> B. vinti. <sup>2</sup> B. nāma natthiti. <sup>3</sup> B. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> B. adds: na. <sup>6</sup> C. aññakathā.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds: ti. <sup>8</sup> C. va.

patiññā itarassa. Diṭṭhadhammadanīyatthena niyatan 'ti ettha diṭṭhadhammadanīyam diṭṭhadhammadanīyam <sup>1</sup> eva. Sace diṭṭhadhamme vipākam dātum sakkoti deti no ce ahosi kammam nāma hotiti imam attham samdhāya patiññā sakavādissa micchattasammattaniyatasavasena <sup>2</sup> pan' <sup>3</sup> etam aniyatam <sup>4</sup> evā 'ti. Sabbam hetṭhāvuttanayena veditabban 'ti.

## KAMMAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 8.

## EKAVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. micchattaniyāma<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> B. na.

<sup>4</sup> B. niya<sup>o</sup>.

Idāni parinibbānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sabbaññūvisaye<sup>1</sup> appahinasamyojano va parinibbāyati.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya parinibbānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetṭhavuttanayam evā 'ti.

PARINIBBĀNAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalacittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sativepullappatto parinibbāyanto pi sato sampajāno va parinibbāti tasmā kusalacitto parinibbātiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kusalacitto nāma puññābhisañkhārādisamkarañādivasena<sup>3</sup> hoti. Tasmā<sup>4</sup> ten' atthena codetum a r a h ā p u ñ ñ ā b h i s a m' k h ā r a n<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva<sup>6</sup> niyyatiti. Sato sampajāno 'ti idam javanakkhaṇe kiriyasatisampajānavasena asam̄mohamarāñādipanattham vuttam na kusalacittadipanattham. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALACITTAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni ānañjakathā<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā catutthajjhāne thito parinibbāyiti sallakkhetvā arahā ānañje<sup>7</sup> thito parinibbāyatiti<sup>8</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. P a k a t i c i t t e 'ti bhavañgacitte. Sabbe hi saññino<sup>9</sup> sattā bhavañgacitte thitā. Bhavañgapariyosānena

<sup>1</sup> B. °yena. <sup>2</sup> B. °bbāti. <sup>3</sup> B. °khārā ti samkhāñādi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. tattha yasmā. <sup>5</sup> B. °tan. <sup>6</sup> C. adds : ttha.

<sup>7</sup> B. ānañcā°; C. anañja°. <sup>8</sup> C. °yiti. <sup>9</sup> C. saññā.

cuticittenā kālam karonti iti tam <sup>1</sup> iminā atthena codetum evam āha. Kiñcāpi catuvokārabhave arahato pakaticittam pi ānañjam <sup>2</sup> hoti. Ayam pana pañho <sup>3</sup> pañcavokārabhavasena uddhato. Tasmā n o v a t a r e v a t t a b b e <sup>4</sup> 'ti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀNAÑJAKATHĀ <sup>5</sup> NITTĀ. 3.

Idāni dhammābhīsamatayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atītabhave sotāpannam mātukucchiyam vasitvā nikkhantam disvā atthigabbhaseyyāya <sup>6</sup> dhammābhīsamayo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññāna itarassa. Atha nam yadi tattha dhammābhīsamayo atthi dhammābhīsamatayassa kārañehi ettha <sup>7</sup> desanādihi bhavitabban 'ti codetum a t t h i g a b b h a s e y y ā y a d h a m m a d e s a n ā 'ti ādim āha. Puttassā 'ti ādi bhavañgadvāram <sup>8</sup> samdhāya vuttam. Gabbhaseyyāya hi yebhuuyena bhavañgam eva pavattati <sup>9</sup> ten' eva satto kiriyasamatayapavattābhāvā sutto. Bhāvanānuyogassa abhāvā pamatto <sup>10</sup> kammaññānam pariggāhakānam satisampajaññānam abhāvā muñthassati asampajāno nāma hoti. Tathārūpassa kuto dhammābhīsamayo 'ti.

## DHAMMĀBHĪSAMAYAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 4.

Acirajātānam pana sotāpannānam arahattappattim <sup>11</sup> Suppavāsaya upāsikāya sattavassikam gabbham disvā atthi gabbhaseyyāya <sup>12</sup> arahattappattiti <sup>11</sup> ca supine ākāsa-gamanādini <sup>13</sup> disvā atthi dhammābhīsamayo 'ti ca atthi tattha arahattappattiti ca. Idhā pi yesam laddhi seyya-

<sup>1</sup> B. nam. <sup>2</sup> C. ārajam; B. ānañcam. <sup>3</sup> C. pañhe.

<sup>4</sup> C. obbo. <sup>5</sup> C. ana°; B. āna°. <sup>6</sup> C. bhavañga°.

<sup>7</sup> B. dhammam. <sup>8</sup> B. °pāram. <sup>9</sup> C. pavatti.

<sup>10</sup> B. pava°. <sup>11</sup> B. °tuppa°. <sup>12</sup> B. °yyassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. °manāni.

thāpi tesāñ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññāñā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SESĀPI<sup>1</sup> KATHĀ NITTĀ. 5.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atthi sā cetanā sā ca kho<sup>2</sup> abbohārikā 'ti vacanato sabbam supinagatassa cittam avyākatan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam yeva<sup>3</sup> te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññāñā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatiti. Supinagatassa citta<sup>4</sup> abbohārikān 'ti idam āpattim samdhāya vuttam. Supinagatassa pi<sup>4</sup> pāñātipātādivasena kiñcāpi akusalacittam pavattati vatthuvikopanam pana natthiti. Na sakkā tattha āpattim samñāpetum<sup>5</sup> iminā kārañena tam abbohārikam na avyākatattā 'ti.<sup>6</sup>

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 6.

Idāni āsevanapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe dhammā khañikā na koci muhuttam pi ṭhatvā āsevanapaccayam<sup>7</sup> āsevati nāma. Tasmā natthi kiñci āsevanapaccayatā. Āsevanapaccayatāya<sup>8</sup> uppannam na kiñci atthiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesāñ ñeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paññāñā itarassa. Atha nam sutta-vasen' eva samñāpetum<sup>9</sup> nanu vuttam bhagavatā pāñātipāto 'ti ādi āgatam.<sup>10</sup> Tam sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSEVANAPACCAYAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 7.

Idāni khañikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe samkhata dharmmā aniccā tasmā ekacittakkhañikā yeva. Samānāya hi aniccatāya eko lahu bhijjati eko cireñā<sup>11</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. tisso pi.      <sup>2</sup> C. sā va ko.      <sup>3</sup> B. c' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. hi.      <sup>5</sup> B. pa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> C. pi.      <sup>7</sup> C. °yā.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.      <sup>9</sup> B. pa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>10</sup> B. abha<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>11</sup> B. cetanā.

Ko<sup>1</sup> ettha niyamo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubba-seliyāparaseliyānam te samdhāya ekacittakkhaṇikā<sup>2</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Citte<sup>2</sup> māhāpathavīti ādisu tesam tathā samthānam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Cakkhāyatanañ 'ti ādi yadi sabbe ekacittakkhaṇikā bhavyeyum cakkhāyatanañdīni cakkhuvīññānādīhi saddhim yeva uppajjītvā nirujjhewayun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Itaro pana antomātukucchiyam gatasmin<sup>3</sup> piññānuppattim<sup>4</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Pavattam samdhāya laddhivasena patijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Tena hi ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti yasmā niccā na honti tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti attanoruciyā kāraṇam vadati. Tam avuttasadisam evā 'ti.

## KHANIKAKATHĀ NITTTHITĀ. 8.

## DVĀVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.    <sup>2</sup> B. adds: citte.    <sup>3</sup> B. okuechigatassa.<sup>4</sup> B. viññāo.

Idāni ekādhippāyakathā nāma. Tattha kāruññena vā  
ekena adhippāyena <sup>1</sup> ekādhippāyo samsāre vā ekato bhavis-  
sāmā 'ti itthiyā saddhim buddhapūjādīni <sup>2</sup> katvā pañidhi-  
vasena eko adhippāyo assā 'ti ekādhippāyo. Evarūpo  
dvinnam janānam <sup>3</sup> ekādhippāyo methuno dhammo pati-  
sevitabbo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva  
Vetulyānañ ca te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā  
itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.

EKĀDHIPPĀYAKATHĀ NITTĀ. 1.

Idāni arahantavaññakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iriyāpa-  
thasampanne ākappasampanne pāpabhikkhū disvā arahan-  
tānam vanññena amanussā methunam dhammam pati-  
sevantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpatha-  
kānam te samādhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa.  
Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ARAHANTAVANÑAKATHĀ

NITTĀ. 2.

Idāni issariyakāmakāritā kathā nāma hoti. Chaddanta-  
jātakādīni samādhāya bodhisatto issariyakāmakāriyahetu-  
vinipātam gacchati gabbhaseyyam okkamati dukkarakāri-  
kam <sup>4</sup> akāsi. Aparan <sup>5</sup> tapam akāsi aññam satthāram  
uddisīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samā-  
dhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Sesam pañha-  
makathāya uttānattham eva. Dutiyakathāya i d d h i m ā 'ti  
yadi issariyakāmakāritāya hetu gaccheyya iddhiyā <sup>6</sup> gac-  
cheyya <sup>6</sup> na kammavasenā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Itaro  
pana pañhamapañhe bhāvanāmayam samādhāya patikkhi-  
pati. Dutiyapañhe puññiddhim samādhāya patijānāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. °dinam.      <sup>3</sup> C. rūpānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kārañam.      <sup>5</sup> C. amaran.      <sup>6</sup> C. omits.

Tatiyakathāya issariyakāmakāritāhetu nāma dukkarakārikā micchādiṭṭhiyā kāriyati. Yadi ca so tam kareyya 'ssa tādini pi gaṇheyyā 'ti codanattham sassato loko 'ti ādi vuttam. Catutthakathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti.

## ISSARIYAKĀMAKĀRITĀKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni rāgapatirūpakādikathāyo nāma honti. Tattha mettākarunāmuditāyo samdhāya na rāgo rāgapatirūpako 'ti ca. Issāmacchariyakukkucchāni samdhāya na dosadospatirūpako 'ti ca. Hasituppādām samdhāya na moho mohapatirūpako 'ti ca dummañkūnam puggalānam niggahām pesalānam bhikkhūnam anuggahām pāpagarahitam kalyāṇapasāmsam <sup>1</sup> āyasmato Pilindavacchassa vasalavādām bhagavato khelāsikavādām <sup>2</sup> moghapurisavādām <sup>3</sup> samdhāya kileso kilesapatirūpako 'ti ca yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya sabbakathāsu <sup>4</sup> pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā phassādipatirūpakānam phassādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā rāgādipatirūpakānam rāgādayo pi natthīti codetum a t th i n a p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## PATIRŪPAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aparinippahannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkham eva hi sambhoti dukkham tiṭṭhati veti <sup>5</sup> ca <sup>5</sup> na aññatra dukkhā sambhoti naññam dukkhā nirujjhātīti vacanam nissāya dukkhañ ñeva parinippahannam. Sesā khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyadhammā aparinippahannā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam c'eva Hetuvādānañ ca te samdhāya rūpām a p a r i n i p - p h a n n a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace rūpam aparinippahannam na <sup>6</sup> aniccādisabbhāvam

<sup>1</sup> C. °yasm.      <sup>2</sup> B. khelasañka°.      <sup>3</sup> B. adds : ca.<sup>4</sup> B. sabbadhā.      <sup>5</sup> C. ceti va canam.      <sup>6</sup> C. omits.

siyā 'ti codetum rūpam nāniccañ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpam rūpam apassanto patikkhipati. Sakavādī na nu rūpam aniccañ 'ti ādivacanana tassa eka-laddhim patisedhetvā dutiyam pucchanto dukkhañ ñeva parinippahannan 'ti ādim āha. Ath' assa tam pi laddhim patisedhetum na nu yadi<sup>2</sup> niccañ 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Na kevalam hi pathamasaccam eva dukkham. Yam pana kiñci aniccam tam dukkham evarūpañ ca aniccam. Tasmā tam pi parinippahannam iti yam tvam vadesi rūpam aparinippahannam dukkhañ ñeva parinippahannan 'ti tam no vata re vattabbe. Dukkhañ ñeva parinippahannan 'ti. Vedanādimūlakādīsu<sup>3</sup> pi yojanāsu es' eva nayo. Dhammāyatana dharmadhātūsu pana thapetvā nibbānam sesadhammānam vasena aniccatā veditabbā. Indriyāni aniccañ' evā 'ti.

## APARINIPPHANNAKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 5.

Ettāvatā ca :

Pannāsakehi catūhi tīhi vaggehir<sup>4</sup>-eva ca  
samgahetvā kathā sabbā unatimsatibhedanā.<sup>5</sup>  
Kāthā vattthuppaka rānañ kathāmaggesu kovidō  
yam<sup>6</sup> jino desayi tassa nitthitā atthavanñanā.<sup>7</sup>  
Imām terasamattehi<sup>8</sup> bhāñavārehi tantiyā  
ciraññitattham dhammassa samkhārontena tam<sup>9</sup> mayā.  
Sampattam kusalam tena loko yam sanarāmaro<sup>10</sup>  
dhammarājassa saddhammarasam evādhigacchatū 'ti.<sup>11</sup>

## KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARĀNA-ATTHAKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. anio. <sup>2</sup> C. yada. <sup>3</sup> B. olikāo. <sup>4</sup> B. oñd.

<sup>5</sup> B. unattimvārodanā. <sup>6</sup> C. ayam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. vodasaõ. <sup>9</sup> B. yam. <sup>10</sup> B. pana bhamaro.

<sup>11</sup> B. C. oti.

## Notes and Queries.

BY THE  
REV. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

### AGHA.

Childers offers no etymology of the word *a g h a* in the sense of 'sky,' 'air,' and quotes no texts to establish its usage, but see Majjhima p. 500; Vim. xvi. 1. *A - g h a*, I think, points to Sk. *k h a*, 'sky,' 'air,' through *a - k h a* with inorganic initial 'a.' The Jain Prākrit has *k h a h a*.

### ACCASARA.

"*Atisaro a c c a s a r o Mittavinda sunohi me*" (Jāt. IV. p. 6).

The Commentary makes *accasara* a synonym of *atisara*, 'regretful,' 'remorseful;' but *accasara* occurs in Samyutta in the sense of 'mindful of a fault,' 'sorry.'

"*Tena kho pana samayena dve bhihkhū sampayojesum|| tatr' eko bhikkhu a c c a s a r a*" (xl. 3. 4. p. 239).

There is a variant reading, *a c c a y a s a r a*, which seems to show that *a c c a* is here not *a t i + a*, but a contraction of *a c c a y a*, 'fault.'

### ANDAKAVĀCA.

Prof. H. Kern thinks that *a n ḍ a k a vāca* is a false reading for *k a n ḍ a k a vāca* (see Nogle Bemærking om enkelte vanskelige Pāli-Ordi Jātaka-Bogen af V. Fausböll, 1888), but as *āndakā* occurs as an epithet of *vācā* in Dham-

masaṅgāṇi, 1848, we cannot treat it as a corruption of Sansk. *kaṇṭaka* or *kaṇṭhaka*, but must accept what we find in our Texts.

#### ANUPAKHAJJA.

In the "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887, I connected *anupakhajja* with the root *khād*, 'to eat.' In Majjhima, No. 25, p. 151, we find a good example of the primary meaning of *anupakhajja* :—

"*Imam me nivāpam nivuttam migajātā a upa kha jja mucchitā bhojāni bhuñjissanti.*"

#### ABBHUM.

A certain woman saw a bhikkhu with a bowl made out of a human skull, and she cried out, "A b b h u m me pisāco vata man ti" (Cull. V. 10. 2; M. N. p. 448).

Buddhaghosa has the following note on *abbhum*—  
"a b b h u m me te utrāsavacanam etam."

The Prākrits have in the same sense as *abbhum*, the interjections *avvo*, *abbō*, *ammo*.

The Prākrit *ammo* seems to stand for an original *ambho* or *ambō*.

Does *abbhum* represent *ābhūm* from the interjections *ā* and *b h u k*?

The Sansk. *ad b h u t a*, Pāli *abbhuta*, is perhaps an attempt to coin an adjective out of the Prākrit *abbhum*.

#### AMHĀ.

In Anguttara III. 81. 2, a hypocritical follower of the mendicant order is compared to a she-donkey following a herd of kine and crying out, "I am a cow; I am a cow." The word here used for 'cow' is *amhā*, from a Sansk. *ambhā*, 'lowing' (root *ambh*, 'to resound'). It may, however, represent Sansk. *māhā*, 'a cow.'

#### ASSAKA.

"... puriso daliddo assako anālhiyo" (Majjhima,

No. 66, p. 450). Cf. ". . . ekacco daliddo appassaka appabhogo" (Aṅguttara III. 99. 7).

A - s s a k a (= Sansk. a s v a k a, 'not one's own') 'having nothing of one's own,' 'poor,' 'destitute.' A - s a k k a would mean 'weak,' 'powerless.'

#### ĀLHIYA.

See extract under ASSAKA.

Ālhiya = ādhyā, Sansk. ādhyā, 'well-born'; cf. Pāli ālhaka = Sansk. ādhaka.

#### ĀRABHATI.

"Pāṇam ārabhati," 'to destroy life' (Majjhima, p. 371).

In Sankrit ārābhati (root: rambh or rabh) does not mean 'to destroy,' but the noun ārām bha signifies 'killing,' 'injuring,' as in Pāli. There is no reason why Pāli ārābhati should not have the sense of 'to kill,' arising out of the meaning of 'to make an attempt upon,' 'to attack.'

#### UDDIYA, UDDIYĀNA.

In the Pāli Text Society's Journal for 1887 I called attention to the above words, but was unable to offer any satisfactory explanation of them. They occur in Jāt. IV. p. 352.

"Kāsikāni ca vatthāni ud diyāne ca kambale  
'te tattha bandhitvā yāvat' icchimsu vāñijā."

Uddiyāna is explained in the Commentary by the hitherto unknown term uddiya. This does not in any way help us to get at the meaning or etymology of either of these perplexing terms. Sanskrit has no corresponding forms. The only words like them in meaning are udīcya (= uddiya) and udīcīna (= uddiyāna), 'northern.' That this is probably the correct explanation will appear more clearly from the particulars:—

1. Kāsikavattha is, we know, Benares cloth, Benares being the capital of the old Kāsi territory. Its

association with *kambala* would seem to show that this article ('a blanket made of goats' hair') was also a north-country product. "Uddiya (or *uddiyāna*) *kambala*" might be rendered 'a Nepalese blanket.'

2. *Medhātithi*, a native of the Deccan, in a note on *Kutapa* (Manu III. 234), says:—"Kutapah . . . *udīyesu kambala iti prasiddah*" (See Burnell's translation of Manu ed. Hopkins, Int. xli. note 2).

3. We here learn that *kambala* was a Northern term, and *Kullūka* explicitly renders *kutapa* by *Nepālakambala*, 'a Nepaul blanket.'

From the foregoing remarks the meaning of *uddiya* and *uddiyāna* is tolerably clear, but the phonetic process which connects them with Sanskrit *udīya* and *udīna* is not easily explicable, though the same may be said with respect to many other Pāli terms, e.g., Pāli *ulloka*, 'a woollen blanket,' which corresponds in meaning, but not in form, to Sansk. *rallaka*.

#### KETU.

Childers has *ketu* only in the sense of 'sign,' 'banner.' It occurs in *Thera Gāthā*, v. 64, p. 10, in the sense of 'honour,' and with the meaning of 'wisdom.'

"Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto pañdara-ketunā  
Ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketumū padhamsayiti."

He who was born of (the courtesan) Ambapāli by King Bimbisāra, abandoning (regal) honour, overcame even Mara by (his) wisdom.

#### TĀTĀ.

This term occurs in Sum. p. 229, in the phrase "aghassa tātā." The Editor suggests *tāñā*, but the reading is quite right, for *tātā*, 'remover' = Sk. *trāṭri*, 'saviour.' Cf. Pāli *tāyati*.

#### DUBBH, DŪBH.

In *Dhātumañjusa* we find the root *dubh*, 'wishing to injure,' given as belonging to the *bhū* class of verbs, though *dubhati* never occurs in Pāli texts. What we do find is

du b b h a t i, which has the meaning here given to it in Jāt. I. p. 267; III. p. 211; Samyutta, pp. 85, 225.

Childers has no instances of d u b b h a t i, though we find d ū b h ī, 'treacherous,' 'mischievous;' d ū b h a, 'treachery,' 'perfidy' (see Jāt. II. 271; Car. Pit. p. 88, l. 10; Jāt. I: p. 296, and cf. Petavatthu II. 9. 5. 8).

Childers, Fausböll, and Ed. Müller wrongly refer these forms to the root d r u h (= d r u g h), in Pāli d u h, cf. d u h a y a t i, 'to injure,' given by Childers on the authority of Kaccāyana. As derivatives of d r u h, we have in Pāli pantha-d u h a n a = pantha-d o h a, Dīgha v. 11; Sum. 296; and mitta-ddū, Samyutta, xl. l. 8, p. 225; Sutta Nipāta, v. 244, p. 43.

If d u b b h a t i is not from d r u h, where are we to look for the source of it? We must bear in mind that Sanskrit ā in contact with a labial often becomes ū, as Sk. b h a s = Pāli b h u s ('to bark,' Sum. p. 817; Jāt. IV. p. 182), Pāli o l u b b h a comes from a v a l a m b h or a v a l a m b. From the Sansk. d a b h or d a m b h we get d a b h - n o t i, 'to seek to injure,' 'to hurt,' and this would become in Pāli, d u b b h a t i.

Dr. Fausböll is perplexed about the length of the vowel in the derivatives d u b h ī, d u b h a, &c. It must be long, because it is a compensation for a double consonant; cf. Pāli k u b b a r a, 'pole of a carriage' = Sansk. k ū v a r a.

In Sumaṅgala, p. 171, we find a d d u b b h a, where the Burmese reading is a d r u b b h a; cf. a d ū b h ī y a (Jāt. I. p. 180; Petavatthu II. 9, l. 8).

In Jāt. I. p. 262, we have p a d u b b h a t i, not in Childers, which seems to stand for p a d u s s a t i, 'to sin against' (see Jāt. II. p. 126).

For d u b b h ī, d ū b h ī, see Jāt. I. pp. 320, 412; II. pp. 71, 73; IV. pp. 41, 57; for d u b b h a k a, see Thera Gāthā, v. 214, p. 217.

There is an apparent puzzle in Jāt. III. p. 207, where d ū b h a k a is explained by m a n i p a s ā d a, 'a gem-palace.' Here d ū b h a k a is from Sk. d a m b h a—(1) 'India's thunderbolt' or vajra; (2) mani or 'diamond.'

There is also the root *d u h*, 'to milk,' giving the derivatives *duhana* (Sutta Nipāta, v. 309), *d u h a* (Jāt. IV. p. 20), *dohi* (Majjhima, p. 220), not registered by Childers.

## NILLACHITA.

" So 'ham tato cavitvā govāñijakassa gāviyā jāto  
Vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase mase"  
(Therī Gāthā, v. 440).

" Sattāham jātakammam mahākapi yūthapo nillac-  
chesi" (Ib. v. 436).

" Nillacchesiti purisabhavassa lacchana-bhūtāni bijakāni  
nicchā[re]si nihari" (Commentary).

There is a variant reading (v. 440), *nilaccito*, which Dr. Trenckner would refer to *nirasta*, 'torn out,' but there is also the v. l. *nilañchesi*, which points to *nillañchesi*, from Sk. *nir-lacchati* (root *lacch* or *lañch*), 'to deprive of the marks of virility.' *Lacchana* in the Com. answers to Sk. *lañchana*, 'mark,' 'sign.' *Lākhātambo*, 'red and copper-coloured' = 'red and dun.' In Sk. *tambā* = *tāmrā*, is a cow = Prakrit, *tamvā* (Hala, p. 196). Compare our English 'black and tan,' as applied to a terrier dog.

## NISSANDA.

Childers has *nissanda* only in the sense of 'consequence,' 'result' (see Jāt. I. 409; III. 429; IV. 16), but in Jāt. I. 425 it has the sense of 'droppings,' 'excrement,' cf. *sarīra-nissanda* (Sum. p. 202).

## PAÑGACĪRA.

This word occurs in the Brahmajāla Sutta in reference to some childish and unlawful sports.

The Commentary says: "... pañgacīram vuccati  
pañña-nālikā. Tam dhamanti kilanti" (Sum. p. 86).

*Pañgacīra* is a small pipe or whistle made of leaves according to Buddhaghosa.

Sanskrit gives us no clue to the etymology of *pañga*;

but Marathi has *pungī* (representing an original *paṅgī*), 'a pipe.' I take *paṅga cīra* to stand for *cīra paṅga*, 'a pipe made of bark.' Cf. Pāli *hattha-kacchapa kā* for *kacchapa-hatthaka*. See "The Tortoise Salutation," in "Notes and Queries," "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887.

*Vāṅkaka*, in the same Sutta, 'a mimic ploughing,' seems to be a nasalized form of *vaka kā* from Sanskr. *vṛikā*, Pāli, *vaka*, 'a plough.'

#### PAHAMSITVĀ.

This word occurs in Jāt. I. p. 278 as the gerund of *prahṛish* ('to gladden,' 'cheer'). In Jāt. II. 102 it is used in the sense of 'to stroke,' 'rub,' and stands for *paghamsitvā*. Childers takes it to be the desiderative of *han* (*jighāms*), but cf. *paghārati* = *paharati* (Jāt. III. 26).

#### PANNALOMA, PALLOMA.

"*Lomam pātentī* (v. l. *pādenti*)," 'they became subdued or calm;' literally 'they caused their hair to fall.' See Cull. I. 6. 1; Majjhima, p. 443; and cf. *lomāni hām santi* (Sutta-vibhanga I. p. 8).

The Commentary explains *lomam pātentī* by *pannalomā honti*. The term *pannaloma* occurs also in Cull. VII. 1. 6, and is opposed to *hatthaloma* or *lomahaṭṭha*, 'having the hair erect,' in consequence of excitement produced by fear, joy, or wonder; and hence 'troubled, excited.' Here *panna* = 'fallen.'

In Majjhima, p. 17, Dīgha III. 1. 23, and Sum. p. 266 we find *palloma* as opposed to *lomahāmṣa*. It is a puzzling form, and its etymology is not quite clear.

It is quite possible that by a kind of dissimilation, not uncommon to Pāli, *pannaloma* might become *pallaloma*, and then by contraction *palloma*. Or it may be derived from *prārdraloma* = *pallaloma* = *palloma*. Cf. Pāli *alla*, 'wet, moist, soft,' and Sk. *ārdrahasta*. It might be connected with Sk.

p a r y a v a m a = p a l l a v a m a palloma, 'hanging down.' Or we may look for a solution of the difficulty in the Sk. pralinaloma through the Prakrit forms p a - a l l i a - l o m a = p a - a l l a - l o m ā = p a l l a - l o m a = palloma.

## PUMATI.

The verb p u m a t i , 'to blow,' occurs in Jāt. I. p. 171-2, and is also found in the Āyāraṅgasutta, p. 61, under the form p h u m a i . In Marathi we find p h u n k a n e m , 'to blow' (an instrument); cf. Sk. p h u t k r i , 'to blow.' Sanskrit has no such form as p humati, and we may perhaps be justified in referring it to the onomatopœic root s p u , 'to blow,' as seen in Sk. p h u t , p h ū t , 'interjection imitative of the sound of blowing or puffing.' Cf. Sk. p h u p p h u , 'panting,' 'gasping;' p u p p h u l a , 'flatulency;' p u p p h u s a , p h u p p h u s a , 'the lungs,' which are doubtless connected with Sk. p h u m p h u ā , 'interjection imitative of the sound made by the crackling of fire;' Prakrit p h u p p h u ā , pupphuā, and p humphumā (see Hala, p. 122).

## BONDI.

B o n d i is explained by Childers as 'body' (Petavatthu IV. 3. 32). It occurs in Jāt. I. p. 503, for 'the body of an elephant;' it is used also for 'the body of a crocodile' in Jāt. III. p. 117. The original meaning was probably 'stock,' 'trunk,' from a root b u n d h (= b h u n d h ), 'to bind.' Cf. Marāthi b u n d h ā , 'the stock of a tree ;' Sk. b a n d h a , 'the body,' from root b a n d h (= b h a n d h ). It is probably cognate with English 'body.'

## MARUDVĀ.

"Vijja mānāsu marūdvāsu vijjamānesu kārisu  
Aññam jiyam karissāma, alam ñeva purāniyā ti."  
(Jāt. II. p. 115).

We see plainly that marudvā must refer to some material out of which *bow-strings* were made. The various Burmese readings are m u d u vā k e s u , m u d ū s u . The

Commentary has *marucavākesu* for *maruvākesu* and *muduvākesu*, *mudukesu* (Burmese MSS.)

Bow-strings, we know, were made of the fibres of the *mūrvā* creeper. In Pāli the Sanskrit *mūrvā* is usually represented by *mubbā*, but instead of assimilation, we may have the insertion of a vowel (a, i, or u) to separate the conjunct consonants; and so *mūrvā* gives us (1) *mūruvā*, (2) *marūvā*, and (3) *marūdvā*. The Burmese *muduvāka* stands for an original *muru-vāka*. The reading in the Jātaka-book should, I think, be *maruvā* for *mūruvā*.

#### YĀTHĀVATO.

*Yāthāvato* (not in Childers) signifies 'truly,' 'exactly,' and represents Sk. *yathāvat* with an inorganic *o*: Cf. Pāli *āpadā* and Sk. *āpad*. (See Therī Gāthā, p. 211, l. 10.)

#### VASSAKAMMA, VOSSAKAMMA.

*Vassa-kamma* (Digha I. 1. 27; Sum. p. 97), 'causing virility.' Here *vassa* = Sk. *varsha* (from root *vṛsh*). Cf. Sk. *varshadhabra*, and Pāli *vassa-vara*, 'an eunuch.'

In *voSSa kamma*, 'making a man an eunuch,' *voSSa* = *pāṇḍaka*, from *vy-a vassa* (= *vyassā*), from *arsha*, with *vi-ava* (from the root *rsh*).

#### VICAKKHU.

*Vicakkhu* (not in Childers) = Sk. *vicaksu*, 'perplexed.' Yam *nunāham yena samano Gotamo ten' upasaṅkameyyam* *vicakkhu-kammāyā ti* (Samyutta IV. 2. 6, 7, pp. 112-3).

#### VESSANTARA.

In the long list of epithets applied to Buḍḍha in Majjhima, No. 57, p. 386, we find *vessantara*,

which seems to correspond in meaning to Sanskrit **vaiçvānara** ('benefiting all men,' an epithet of Agni); and as it is used in connection with **vimala**, it probably means 'resplendent.'

ON THE TREATMENT OF SOME MIMETIC FORMS  
IN PĀLI.

In my Translation of Jātaka, 322, III. p. 75 in the "Folk-lore Journal" I have compared **daddabha** in **daddabham karoti**, 'to make an awful noise,' with Marāthi **dhabadhaba**, 'imitative of the falling of water,' &c. Since then I have come across one or two other imitative words of this kind showing that there must have been in Pāli a form **dhabhadhabha** contracted to (1) **dhabhdhabha**, (2) **daddhabha**, (3) **daddabha**. We may even get from it a verb (denom.), **daddabhayati**, and a noun, **daddabhaṇa**.

In Majjhima, p. 128,\* we meet with **sarasaram kātum**, 'to make a noise like **sarasara** in beating a skin.' In the ancient and modern Prakrits we find **sarasara** used 'in imitation of the rustling of a snake in motion and of the sound of slipping, gliding, &c.' In Pāli we have **sara-sara** contracted to **sassara** (= **sarasara**), as in **chinna-sassara**, 'giving out a broken or irregular sound of **sarasara**.' In the same text we find **bharabhararam kātum**, 'to make the sound **bharabharara**,' 'in beating a skin;' and we have in Marathi **bharabharara**, imitative of certain brisk sounds. This in Pāli becomes **babbhara**, for **bhabbhara** = **bharbharara**.

---

\* "Api nu so puriso amum bilārabhastam madditam . . . mudukam tūlinim chinna-sassaram chinna-babbharam kāṭhena vā kāṭhalena vā sara-saram kareyya bharabhararam kareyyāti."

## PARALLEL PASSAGES.

## I.

“Nārati sahatī dhīram nāratī dhīram sahati.”

(Ang. IV. 28. 3.)

“Nāratim sahā vīre (v. l. dhīre) vīre no sahatī ratim.”  
(Āyāraṅga-sutta \* I. 2. 6, p. 12.)

Compare Majjhima Nikāya VI. p. 33 : “Aratisaho assamna ca mam arati sakeyya, uppānam aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan ti.”

## II.

“Seyyathāpi . . . aṅgrakāsu sādhikaporisā pūr’ aṅgā-rānam vītaccikānam vītadhūmānan” (Majjhima Nikāya XII. p. 74.) See Samyutta Nikāya XII. 63. 16, p. 99, where we have the false Burmese reading vītacchikānam.

## III.

“Anamatagge samsarato mahim Jambudipam upanītam Kolatthimattagulikā mātāpitusv eva nappahonti. Sara tiṇakattham sākhāpalāsam upanītam anamataggato Pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupitus eva nappahonti.” (Therī Gāthā, vv. 498–9, p. 172; see Commentary, p. 214–5.)

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ‘yam imasmin Jambudipe tiṇakattha-sākhāpalāsam tacchetvā ekajjhā samharitvā caturaṅgulam caturaṅgulam ghaṭikam karitvā nikhipeyya.

\* The following are some Jaina terms that occur in Pāli :—Khimsai = Pāli khūmsati; Āyāraṅga-sutta, p. 10; Vahamti (Ib. p. 73). The v. l. bām dhamti seems to show that vāmbhamti is the true reading, and that it is to be compared with the Pāli vāmbheti, sometimes printed vāmheta. Viṇītthunīya (Ib. p. 80) = Pāli viniddhunita, ‘shaken.’ ‘Ālittena vā pīdhenā vā’ (Ib. p. 85) = Pāli “ārittenā vā piyena vā,” ‘with rudder or oar.’

Ayam me mātā tassa me mātu, ayam mātā ti. Apariyā-dinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātā mātaro assu atha imasmim Jambudipe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsām parikkhayam pariyādanām gaccheya || ||" (Samyutta XV. 1. 4).

"Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imam mahāpathavim kolatṭhimattam kolatṭhimattam mattikāguṇikam (v. 1. guṇikam) karitvā nikhippeyya : Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti. Apariyādinnā . . . tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu. Athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādanām gaccheyya" (Ibid. xv. 2. 3).

## IV.

"Ayam pajā tantākulajātā . . . muñjapabhajābhutā" (Samyutta XII. 60. 4. See Aṅguttara IV. 199. p. 214; Dipavamsa XII. 32, and note in Preface p. iv. to Aṅguttara pt. II.).

## V.

## OKILINĪ, OKIRINĪ.

Compare Samyutta XIX. 15 with Suttavibhaṅga I. p. 107, and see "Notes and Queries" in "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887.

## VI.

## SAÑJHAMBHARI.

"Tathā hi pana mām bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena (? sannitodakena) sañjhām bharim akamsūti" (Samyutta XXI. 9. 4).

"Athā kho te paribbājaka sarabham paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsūti" (Aṅguttara III. 64. 6).

Is the last word but one in the clauses quoted above connected with the root *jrimbh* (or *jambh*)? and does *vācāya . . . akamsūti* = 'they let out upon (abused) him with a (foul) torrent of words?

## VII.

PALIKHANATI.

“Atha puriso . . . mūle chetvā. palikhāneyya . . . pavāheyya” (Aṅguttara III. 69. 11).

This passage occurs also in Samyutta XII. 55. 4, where the Editor has wrongly adopted the Burmese reading, palimkhaneyya.

[Appendix to Prof. Minayeff's edition of the  
Kathāvatthu-Pakarana-Aththakathu.]\*

PREFACE.

THE Commentary of the three books of Abhidhommapitara contains a history of the Buddhistic sects and a short exposition of their particular tenets. For the early history of Buddhism it is full of invaluable information, and may be read with great interest. Therefore it was thought possible to publish the commentary before the text. The present edition is based on two MSS. from the collection of the editor: C., a paper MS. from Ceylon; and M., a Burmese MS. from Mandalay.

J. M.

St. PETERSBURG,  
December, 1889.

CONTENTS.

MAHĀVAGGO.					PAGE
1. Puggalakathā	...	...	...	...	7
2. Parihānikathā	...	...	...	...	35
3. Brahmaçariyakathā	...	...	...	...	39
4. Odhisokathā	...	...	...	...	42
5. Jahatikathā	...	...	...	...	42
6. Sabbamatthikathā	...	...	...	...	43
7. Atitam khandhā 'ti ādikathā	...	...	...	...	50
8. Ekaccam atthiti kathā	...	...	...	...	50
9. Satipathhānakathā	...	...	...	...	52
10. H' evathikathā	...	...	...	...	53

\* Received too late for insertion at the right place.

## DUTIGO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Parupāhārakathā ... ... ... ...	54
2. Aññānakañkhāparavitaranakathā ... ... ...	55
3. Vacībhedakathā ... ... ...	55
4. Dukkhāhārakathā ... ... ...	56
5. Cittatthitikathā ... ... ...	57
6. Kukkulakathā ... ... ...	57
7. Anupubhābhisañayaka thā ... ... ...	58
8. Vohārakathā ... ... ...	59
9. Nirodhakathā ... ... ...	60

## TATIYO VAGGO.

1. Balakathā ... ... ... ...	62
2. Ariyan 'ti kathā ... ... ... ...	63
3. Vimuttikathā ... ... ...	65
4. Vimuccamanakathā ... ... ...	65
5. Aṭṭhamakakathā ... ... ...	67
6. Aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā ... ... ...	67
7. Dibbacakkhukathā ... ... ...	68
8. Dibbasotakathā ... ... ...	69
9. Yathākammupagataññānakathā ... ...	70
10. Samvarakathā ... ... ...	71
11. Asaññakathā ... ... ...	71
12. N'evasaññāsaññāyatanañakathā ... ...	72

## CATUTTHO VAGGO.

1. Jihī 'ssa arahā 'ti kathā ... ... ...	73
2. Uppattikathā ... ... ...	73
3. Anāsavakathā ... ... ...	74
4. Samannāgatakathā ... ... ...	74
5. Upekkhāsamannāgatakathā ... ...	75
6. Bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā ... ... ...	76
7. Lakkhanakathā ... ... ...	77
8. Niyāmokkantikathā ... ... ...	78
9. Samannāgatakathā ... ... ...	79
10. Samyojanappāhankathā ... ... ...	79

## PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

					PAGE
1.	Vimuttikathā	...	...	...	80
2.	Asekhañanakathā	...	...	...	80
3.	Viparītakathā	...	...	...	81
4.	Niyāmakathā	...	...	...	82
5.	Paṭisambhidākathā	...	...	...	83
6.	Sammutikathā	...	...	...	84
7.	Cittārammanānakathā	...	...	...	81
8.	Anāgatakathā	...	...	...	85
9.	Pacuppannakathā	...	...	...	86
10.	Phalañanakathā	...	...	...	87

## CHATTHO VAGGO.

1.	Niyāmakathā	...	...	...	89
2.	Paṭiccasamuppādakathā	...	...	...	89
3.	Saccakathā	...	...	...	90
4.	Āruppakkathā	...	...	...	91
5.	Nirodhasamāpattikathā	...	...	...	91
6.	Ākāsakathā	...	...	...	92
7.	Ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā	...	...	...	92
8.	Pariyosānakathā	...	...	...	93

## SATTAMO VAGGO.

1.	Samgahakathā	...	...	...	94
2.	Sampayuttakathā	...	...	...	94
3.	Citasikakathā	...	...	...	95
4.	Dānakathā	...	...	...	95
5.	Paribhogamayapuññakathā	...	...	...	97
6.	Itodinnakathā	...	...	...	99
7.	Pathavikkammovipākakathā	...	...	...	99
8.	Jarāmaranavipāko 'ti kathā	...	...	...	101
9.	Ariyadhammavipākakathā	...	...	...	102
10.	Vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā	...	...	...	103

## ATTHAMO VAGGO.

1.	Jatikathā	...	...	...	105
2.	Antarābhavakathā	...	...	...	106

	PAGE
3. Kāmaguṇakathā	107
4. Kāmakathā	109
5. Rūpadhātukathā	109
6. Arūpadhātukathā	109
7. Rūpadhātu-āyatanakathā	110
8. Āruppe rūpakathā	111
9. Rūpakamman 'ti kathā	111
10. Jīvitindriyakathā	112
11. Kammahetukathā	114

## NAVAMO VAGGO.

1. Ānisamsakathā	115
2. Amatārammanākathā	116
3. Rūpam sārammaṇan 'ti kathā	117
4. Anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā	117
5. Nānam anārammaṇan 'ti kathā	118
6. Atitārammaṇakathā	118
7. Vitakkānupatitakathā	118
8. Vitakkavipphārasaddakathā	119
9. Na yathācittassa vācā 'ti kathā	110
10. Na yathācittassa kāyakamman 'ti kathā	120
11. Atitaanāgatasamannāgatakathā	120

## DASAMO VAGGA.

1. Nirodhakathā	122
2. Rūpam maggo 'ti kathā	123
3. Pañcavīññānasamaṅgissa maggakathā	123
4. Pañcavīññānā kusalā piti kathā	125
5. Sābhogakathā	126
6. Dvīhi silehīti kathā	126
7. Silam acetosikan 'ti	127
8. Na cittānuparivattikathā	127
9. Samādānahetukathā	127
10. Viññatti sīlan 'ti kathā	127
11. Aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti kathā	128

## EKĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Tisso pi anusayakathā	129
--------------------------	-----

	PAGE
2. Nānakathā	129
3. Nānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā	180
4. Idam dukkhan 'ti kathā	180
5. Iddhibalakathā	181
6. Samādhikathā	182
7. Dhammaṭhitatākathā	182
8. Aniccatākathā	183

## Dvādasamo Vaggo.

1. Samvaro kamman ti kathā	185
2. Kammakathā	185
3. Saddo vipāko 'ti kathā	186
4. Salāyatanakathā	186
5. Sattakkhattuparama kathā	187
6. Kolamkola-ekahīgī ti kathā	187
7. Jīvitā voropanakathā	188
8. Duggatikathā	188
9. Sattamabhavikathā	189

## Terasmo Vaggo.

1. Kappatthakathā	140
2. Kusalapatiṭṭabhakathā	140
3. Anantarāpayuttakathā	141
4. Niyatassa niyamokathā	143
5. Nivutakathā	144
6. Sammukhibhutakathā	144
7. Samāpanno assādetiti kathā	144
8. Asātarāgakathā	145
9. Dhammatāñhā avyākatā 'ti kathā	146
10. Dhammatāñhā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā	146

## Cuddasamo Vaggo.

1. Kusalākusalapatiṭṭisamdhānakathā	147
2. Salāyatanuppattikathā	147
3. Anantarāpacca�akathā	148
4. Ariyarūpikathā	149

	PAGE
5. Añño anusayo 'ti kathā ...	149
6. Pariyutṭānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā ...	150
7. Pariyāpannakathā ...	150
8. Avyākatakathā ...	151
9. Apariyāpannakathā ...	151

## PANNARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Paccayakathā ...	152
2. Aññamaññapaccayakathā ...	152
3. Addhākathā ...	153
4. Khanālayamuhuttakathā ...	153
5. Āsavakathā ...	153
6. Jarāmaraṇakathā ...	153
7. Saññāvedayitakathā ...	154
8. Dutiyasaññāvedayitakatha ...	154
9. Tatiyasaññāvedayitakathā ...	154
10. Asaññāsattūpikathā ...	155
11. Kammupacayakathā ...	156

## SOLASMO VAGGO.

1. Niggahakathā ...	158
2. Paggahakathā ...	158
3. Sukhānuppadānānakathā ...	158
4. Adhigayha manasikārakathā ...	159
5. Rūpahetū 'ti kathā ...	160
6. Rūpam sahetukan 'ti kathā ...	160
7. Rūpam kusalākusalan 'ti kathā ...	160
8. Rūpam vipāko 'ti kathā ...	161
9. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaran 'ti kathā...	161
10. Rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arū- padhātupariyāpanno ...	161

## SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā ...	163
2. Natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā ...	163
3. Sabham idam kammato 'ti kathā...	164

	PAGE
4. Indriyabaddhakathā ... ... ...	165
5. Thapetvā ariyamaggan 'ti kathā ... ...	167
6. Na vattabbam samgho dakkhiṇam patiganhātīti kathā... ... ... ...	167
7. Na vattabam samgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā ... ... ... ...	168
8. Na vattabbam samgho bhuñjatīti kathā ...	168
9. Na vattabbam samghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā ... ... ...	169
10. Na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā... ... ... ...	169
11. Dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā... ...	170

## ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

1. Manussalokakathā ... ... ... ...	171
2. Dhammadesanākathā ... ... ... ...	171
3. Karuṇākathā ... ... ... ...	172
4. Gandhajātakathā ... ... ... ...	172
5. Ekamaggakathā ... ... ... ...	172
6. Jhānasamākantikathā ... ... ... ...	173
7. Jhānantarikakathā ... ... ... ...	174
8. Samāpanno saddam sunātīti ... ...	175
9. Cakkhunā rūpam passatitikathā ... ...	176

## EKŪNAVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Kilesajahanakathā ... ... ...	177
2. Suññatākathā ... ... ... ...	177
3. Sāmaññaphalakathā ... ... ... ...	178
4. Pattikathā ... ... ... ...	179
5. Tathatākathā ... ... ... ...	179
6. Kusalakathā ... ... ... ...	179
7. Accantaniyāmakathā ... ... ...	180
8. Indriyakathā ... ... ... ...	181

## VĀSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Asaṁcicca kathā ... ... ...	183
2. Nānakathā... ... ... ...	184

	PAGE
3. Nirayapālakathā	184
4. Tiracchānakathā	185
5. Maggakathā	186
6. Ānanakathā...	186

## EKĀVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Sāsanakathā	188
2. Avivittakathā	188
3. Samyojanakathā	189
4. Iddhikathā	189
5. Buddhakathā	190
6. Sabbadisākathā	190
7. Dhammakathā	191
8. Kammakathā	191

## DVĀVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Parinibbānakathā	193
2. Kusalacittakathā	193
3. Ānañjakathā	193
4. Dhammābhisañayakathā	194
5. Sesāpi kathā	194
6. Anyākatakathā ...	195
7. Āsevanapaccayakathā	195
8. Khanikakathā ...	195

## TEVĀSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Ekādhippāyakathā ...	197
2. Arahantavaññakathā ...	197
3. Issariyakāmakāritākathā	197
4. Patirūpakathā ...	198
5. Aparinipphannakathā	198

## INDEX.

## NAMES OF SECTS.

<b>Attānantikā</b> , 6	<b>Kassapika</b> , 2, 3, 4 ; I. 8
<b>Adhiccasamuppannikā</b> , 6	<b>Gokulikā</b> , 2, 4 ; II. 6
<b>Andhakā</b> , I. 9, 10 ; II. 5, 7, 8, 9 ; III. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12 ; IV. 8, 9, 10 ; V. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 ; VI. 1, 5, 7, 8 ; VII. 7, 8, 9, 10 ; VIII. 1, 5, 7, 8 ; IX. 1, 4, 5, 11 ; X. 1 ; XI. 4, 7, 8 ; XIII. 7 ; XIV. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 ; XV. 11 ; XVI. 8, 9, 10 ; XVII. 1 ; XVIII. 4, 5, 6, 7 ; XIX. 2 ; XX. 3, 4 ; XXI. 4, 5, 7, 8 ; XXII. 1, 2 ; XXIII. 1, 3, 4	<b>Cetiyavādā</b> , 2, 4
<b>Aparaseliyā</b> , 5 ; I. 9 ; II. 1 ; XIII. 4 ; XIV. 2 ; XVI. 4 ; XX. 6 ; XXII. 8	<b>Channāgarikā</b> , 2, 4
<b>Amarāvikkhepikā</b> , 6	<b>Theravādo</b> , 2, 3, 4, 5
<b>Asaññilāovā</b> , 6	<b>Dīthadhammanibhānavādā</b> , 6
<b>Ucchedavādā</b> , 6	<b>Dhammaguttikā</b> , 2, 4
<b>Uttarāpathakā</b> , IV. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7 ; V. 2, 4 ; VI. 5, 6 ; IX. 3, 4, 6, 7 ; XI. 6 ; XII. 5, 8 ; XIII. 2, 3, 5, 8 ; XIV. 3, 4, 8, 9 ; XVI. 5 ; XVII. 11 ; XVIII. 3, 4, 5 ; XIX. 1, 5, 7 ; XX. 1 ; XXI. 1, 2, 7, 8 ; XXII. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 ; XXIII. 2, 5	<b>Dhammuttariyā</b> , 2, 4
<b>Ekaccasassatikā</b> , 6	<b>Nevasaññināsaññivādā</b> , 6
<b>Ekabbohārikā</b> , 2, 4	<b>Panñattivādā</b> , 2, 4
	<b>Pubbaseliyā</b> , 5 ; I. 9 ; II. 1, 2, 3, 4 ; VI. 2, 3 ; VIII. 2, 3, 4, 10, 11 ; IX. 2, 8, 9, 10 ; XI. 3 ; XII. 7 ; XIII. 4, 9, 10 ; XIV. 2 ; XVI. 4 ; XVIII. 8 ; XIX. 2, 3 ; XX. 6 ; XXII. 8
	<b>Bāhulikā</b> , 2
	<b>Bahussutikā</b> , 2, 4
	<b>Bhadrayānikā</b> , 2, 4 ; II. 7
	<b>Mahāsamgītikā</b> , 8
	<b>Mahāsamghikā</b> , 2, 3 ; I. 2 ; X. 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11 ; XI. 1, 2, 5 ; XII. 1, 2, 3, 4 ; XIV. 1 ; XV. 1, 2, 6 ; XVI. 1 ; XVIII. 9 ; XXI. 3, 6
	<b>Mahimsāsakā</b> , 2, 4 ; II. 9 ; VI. 2, 6 ; VIII. 9 ; X. 2 ; XVI.

7 ; XVIII. 6 ; XIX. 8 ; XX. 5	Sabbathivādā, 2, 4 ; I. 2. 6 ; II. 7 ; XI. 6
Rajagirikā, 5 ; I. 9 ; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 ; XIII. 1 ; XV. 9 ; XVII. 2, 3	Sammitiyā, 2, 4 ; I. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 ; II. 7 ; III. 5, 7 ; VII. 5 ; VIII. 2, 7, 9, 10, 11 ; X. 2, 10 ; XI. 1 ; XIV. 7 ; XV. 11 ; XVI. 7, 8 ; XVIII. 7
Vajjiputtakā, 2, 8, 4 ; I. 1, 2 Vājiriyā, 5	Sassatavādino, 6
Vibhajjavādī, 6	Siddhatthikā, 5 ; I. 9 ; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 ; XVII. 2, 3
Vetulyakā, XVII. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 ; XVIII. 1, 2 ; XXIII. 1	Suttavādā, 3, 4
Samkantikā, 8, 4	Hetuvādā, XV. 5, 7, 8, 10 ; XVI. 3 ; XVII. 4, 5 ; XIX. 8 ; XX. 2 ; XXIII. 5
Saññivādā, 6	Hemavatakā, 5

## SUBSCRIBERS TO THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

## 1. FIVE GUINEAS. (FOR SIX YEARS.)

- 1 Thomas Ashton, Esq., Manchester (for Owens College).
- 2 Balliol College, Oxford.
- 3 The Bangkok Royal Museum, Siam.
- 4 Cecil Bendall, Esq., British Museum.
- 5 and 6 The Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta. (2 copies.)
- 7-12 The Chief Commissioner of British Burma.  
(6 copies.)
- 13 The Calcutta University (Thacker).
- 14 L. T. Cave, Esq., 13, Lowndes Square, S.W.
- 15 The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- 16 William Emmette Coleman, Esq., Chief Quarter-master's Office of San Francisco, California, U.S.
- 17 R. D. Darbshire, Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester.
- 18 Professor T. W. Rhys Davids, Ph.D., LL.D., 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.
- 19 Levi H. Elwell, Esq., Amherst College, Mass., U.S.A.
- 20 Donald Ferguson, Esq., "Ceylon Observer" Office, Colombo.
- 21 H. T. Francis, Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- 22 Oscar Frankfurter, Esq., Ph.D., Bangkok, Siam.
- 23 Ralph L. Goodrich, Esq., Clerk of the United States Court, Little Rock, Arkansas, U.S.
- 24 Charles E. Grant, Esq., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- 25 Dr. Edmond Hardy, Heppenheim, Hesse-Darmstadt.
- 26 Ralph Heap, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
- 27 Professor Hillebrandt, Breslau.
- 28 W. W. Hunter, Esq., C.I.E., LL.D., etc., Calcutta.
- 29 The Indian Institute, Oxford.
- 30 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 31 Professor C. R. Lanman, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 32 Dr. Bruno Lindner, The University, Leipzig.
- 33 The Manchester New College, 20, Gordon Square, W.C

34 Professor Max Müller, Oxford.

35 The Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 36, George Street, Manchester.

36 The Manchester Free Reference Library.

37 The Rev. R. Morris, M.A., D.C.L., Wood Green, N.

38 Moung Hpo Mhyin, Esq., Rangoon.

39 The Münster University Library (Asher).

40 Professor Bunyiu Nanjo, the University, Tokio, Japan.

41 R. A. Neil, Esq., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge.

42 S. d'Oldenbourg, Wasili Ostroff, 49, Szedni Prospect, St. Petersburg.

43 W. P. Price, Esq., Tibberton Hall, Gloucester, Reform Club, S.W.

44 W. H. Denham Rouse, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

45 Professor Sayce, Oxford.

46 M. Emile Senart, de l'Institut, 16, Rue Bayard, Paris.

47-55 At the Siamese Legation, 28, Ashburn Place, W. :—  
H.R.H. Prince Sonapandit, Bangkok, Private Secretary to H.M. the King of Siam. (3 copies.)  
H.R.H. Prince Swasti Prawatti, Bangkok.  
Phya Damrong Raja Bolakhan (Secretary to the Legation).  
Luang Vissesali, Esq. (Attaché to the Siamese Legation).  
Nai S'Art (Military Attaché at Paris).  
Nai Wonge (Civil Assistant at Paris).  
Nai Pleng, Esq., c/o H.R.H. Prince Bijilprijakoru, Bangkok.

56 Professor Maurice Straszewski, Krakau.

57 The Strasburg University Library (Trübner).

58 S. A. Strong, Esq., 1, Priory Grove, South Kensington, S.W.

59 Professor C. H. Tawney, Calcutta (H. S. King & Co).

60 K. T. Telang, Esq., High Court, Bombay.

61 Henry C. Warren, Esq., 67, Mount Vernon Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.

62 T. Watters, Esq., H.M. Consular Service, China (Nutt).

63 W. B. Weeden, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S

64 Professor Dr. Ernst Windisch, The University, Leipzig.

65 The City Free Library, Zürich.

## 2. SUBSCRIBERS OF ONE GUINEA.

(To Dec. 31st, 1887.)

[Now that the stability of the Society is practically assured, the advantage of subscribing five guineas is earnestly commended to subscribers—the advantage, that is, not only to themselves of trouble saved, and of one year's subscription gained, but also to the Society of cash in hand, and of the difficulty and expense of collecting yearly subscriptions avoided.]

- 1 The Amsterdam University Library.
- 2 The Astor Library, New York, U.S.
- 3 M. A. Barth, 5, Rue du Vieux Colombier, Paris.
- 4 The Batavia Society of Arts and Sciences, Batavia, Island of Java.
- 5 Professor Bhandarkar, Dekkan College, Poona.
- 6 The University Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 7 The Royal Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 8 Syed Ali Bilgrāmi, Hyderabad, Dekkan, India.
- 9 Professor M. Bloomfield, Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 10 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
- 11 The Bombay Asiatic Society (Trübner).
- 12-21 The Bombay Government. (10 copies.)
- 22 The Public Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (Trübner).
- 23 E. L. Brandreth, Esq., 32, Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- 24 The Breslau University Library (Asher).
- 25 The Rev. Stopford Brooke, 1, Manchester Square, W.
- 26 The Brown University Library, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 27 Professor Bühler, 27, Cottage Gasse, Währing, Vienna.
- 28 The University Library, Cambridge.
- 29 Professor J. E. Carpenter, Leathes House, 19, Fitz-John's Avenue, N.W.
- 30-49 The Ceylon Government. (20 copies.)

50 The Copenhagen University Library.  
 51 Professor Cowell, 10, Scrope Terrace, Cambridge.  
 52 The University Library, Edinburgh.  
 53 Professor Fausböll, 46, Smale-gade, Westerbro, Copenhagen, W.  
 54 M. Léon Feer, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.  
 55 The Göttingen University Library (Asher).  
 56 The Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.  
 57 The Heidelberg University Library.  
 58 J. F. Hewitt, Esq., Devoke Lodge, Walton-on-Thames.  
 59-63 The India Office. (5 copies.)  
 64 The Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.  
 65 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.  
 66 K. F. Köhlers Antiquarium, Seeburgstrasse, Leipzig.  
 67 The Königsberg University Library.  
 68 Kanow Sten, Esq., Christiania, Sweden.  
 69 Professor Ernst Kuhn, 32, Hess Strasse, München.  
 70 The Leiden University Library.  
 71 The Liverpool Free Library.  
 72 Professor Ch. Michel, Ghent University, Belgium.  
 73 Professor Minayeff, The University, St. Petersburg.  
 74 The Royal Library, München (Asher).  
 75 The Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (Sampson Low and Co.).  
 76 Ecole des Hautes Etudes, Paris.  
 77 The Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.  
 78 Professor Fischel, The University, Halle.  
 79 Dr. Edward D. Perry, Columbia College, New York City, U.S.  
 80 Robert A. Potts, Esq., 26, South Audley Street, W.  
 81 and 82 His Excellency Prince Prisdang (Siamese Minister to Germany), 28, Ashburn Place, W. (2 copies.)  
 83 Professor Rost, India Office Library, S.W.  
 84 Professor Roth, The University, Tübingen.  
 85 Vincent A. Smith, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India.  
 86 The University Library, St. Petersburg (Trübner).

- 87 Mdlle. Moquin-Tandon, Château de Pauliac, par Saver-dun, Ariège.
- 88 Professor Teza, The University, Pisa.
- 89 Professor Tiele, Leiden.
- 90 V. Trencker, Esq., 84, Frederiksborg Gade, Copenhagen.
- 91 Messrs. Trübner, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
- 92 The Tübingen University Library.
- 93 Professor William J. Vaughan, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee.
- 94 Professor Sir Monier Monier-Williams, Merton Lea, Oxford.
- 95 Dr. Williams' Library, Grafton Street, W.C.
- 96 Sydney Williams, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, W.C.
- 97 Dr. H. Wenzel, 8, Upper Woburn Place, W.C.
- 98 The Wurzburg University Library.
- 99 Luang nai Tej (Secretary to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.
- 100 Khaon Patibhandhichit (Attaché to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.

ACCOUNTS, 1889.

RECEIPTS, 1889.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Balance in hand January 1, 1889	251	5	8	Loss by Exchange...	...	...	1 8 5
75 Subscriptions of One Guinea...	78	15	0	Purchase of MSS...	...	...	42 4 0
14 Subscriptions of Five Guineas	73	10	0	Printing ...	...	...	229 2 1
Interest from the Bank	4	7	5	Editor ...	...	...	17 0 0
Dividends	6	4	4	Postage ...	...	...	1 17 0
				Binding ...	...	...	6 17 6
				Publisher's Charges (two years)	...	...	30 4 9
				Balance in hand ...	...	...	85 3 8
							<hr/>
							£414 2 5
Balance in hand January 1, 1890	285	3	8				

## PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

*Texts Already Published.*

[The first part of the Ānguttara, published separately in 1882, and the Sutta Nipāta, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1883 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.*Ānāgata Vānsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. Ānguttara, Part I. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
3. „ Part III. ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
4.*Abhidhammattha Samgaha ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
5. Āyāranga Sutta ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
6. Udāna ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
7. *Kathā Vatthu Pakarana Atthakathā ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
8.*Khudda- and Müla-Sikkhā ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
9.*Gandha Vānsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
10. Cariyā Pitaka ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
11.*Chakesa Dhātu Vānsa ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
12.*Tela Kataha Gāthā ...	1884	Gooneratne, Muda-liyār.
13. Thera Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
14. Therī Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
15.*Dāthā Vānsa ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
16. Dhamma Samgāni ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
17. Dīgha Nikāya, Vol. I. ...	1889	Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
18.*Pajja Madhu ...	1887	Gooneratne, Muda-liyār.
19.*Pañca Gati Dipana ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
20. Puggala Paññatti ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
21. Peta Vatthu ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
22. Buddha Vānsa ... ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
23. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
24. Samyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
25.*Saddhammopāyana ... ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
26.*Sandesa Kathā ... ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27.*Simā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29. Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, Part I....	1886	Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30. Vimāna Vatthu ... ...	1886	Gooneratne, Muda- liyār.

\* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.